

THE
COMMON PRINCIPLES
OF 1037. N. 12
CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

Clearly proved, and singularly improved :

OR, A

PRACTICAL CATECHISM.

WHEREIN

Some of the most concerning Foundations of
our Faith, are solidly laid down: And that

• Doctrine, which is according to Godliness,
sweetly, yet pungently pressed home, and
most satisfyingly handled.

BY

That worthy and faithfull Servant of Jesus Christ

Mr. HEW BINNING,

Late Minister of the Gospel at Goven.

The Second Edition, Corrected and amended.

1 Tim. 4. 6. If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things,
thou shalt be a good Minister of Jesus Christ. nourished up in the
Word of Faith, and of good Doctrine, whereunto thou hast attain-
ed.

Heb. 5. 12. For when for the time ye ought to be Teachers, ye have
need that one teach you again, which be the first Principles of the
Oracles of God.

1 Pet. 2. 2. As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that
ye may grow thereby.

Joh. 17. 3. And this is life Eternall, that they might know Thee the on-
ly true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

P. 18 Printed in the Year, 1660.

D. D. WILLIAMS LIBRARY
RED CROSS STREET
LONDON.

To the Reader.

Christian Reader,

HHe holy and learned Author of this little Book, having out-run his years, hastened to a maturity before the ordinary season, insomuch that ripe Summer Fruit was found with him by the first of the Spring: for before he had lived twenty five Years compleat, he had got to be Philologus, Philosophus, Theologus eximius, whereof he gave futable proofs, by his labours, having first professed in Philosophy three years, with high approbation, in the University of Glasgow, and thence was translated to the Ministry of the Gospel in a Congregation adjacent, where he laboured in the work of the Gospel near ten years, leaving an Epistle of commendation upon the hearts of his hearers: But as few burning and shining Lights have been of long continuance here; so he (after he had served his own generation by the will of God, and many had rejoyced in his light for a season) was quickly transported to the Land of Promise, in the 26th. year of his Age. He lived deservedly esteemed and beloved, and died much lamented, by all discerning Christians who knew him. And, indeed, the loss which the Churches of Christ, in these parts, sustained in his death, was the greater on a double account: First, that he was a person fitted with dexterity to vindicate School-Divinity, and Practicall Theologie, from the superfluity of vain and fruitless perplexing questions, wherewith latter times were corrupted both: and had it upon his spirit in all his way to reduce the native Gospel-simplicity, which (in most parts of the World, where the Gospel is in esteem, and where the Gospel is Preached) is almost smothered from the School, and from the Pulpit; a specimen whereof the judicious Reader may find in this little Treatise. Besides, he was a person of eminent moderation, and sobriety of spirit, (a rare grace in this Generation) whose heart was much drawn forth in the study of healing the eyes and condescensions of love among Brethren; one who longed for the recovering of the Humanity of Christianity, which hath been

To the Reader.

well near lost in the bitter divisions of these times, and the animosities which have followed thereupon.

That which gave the rise to the publishing of this part of his Manuscripts, was partly the longing of many (who knew him) after some fruit of his labours, for the use of the Church: and partly the exceeding great usefulness of the Treatise, wherein, I am bold to say, that some fundamentals of the Christian Religion, and great Mysteries of Faith are handled with the greatest Gospel-simplicity, and most dexterous plainness; and are brought down to the meanest capacity, and vulgar understanding, with abundant evidence of a great height and reach of useful knowledge in the Author. Who, had he lived to have perfected the Explication of the Grounds of Religion in this manner, as he intended in his opening the Catechism unto his particular Congregation; he had been, upon this single account, famous in the Churches of Christ: But now, by this imperfect opus posthumum, thou art left to judge ex ungue leonem.

The Author's Method was his peculiar gift, who being no stranger to the Rules of Art, knew well how to make his Method subserve the matter which he handled (for though he tell not alwayes that his discourse hath so many parts, thou mayest not think it wants Method, it being maximum artis celare artem.) That the same Spirit, which enabled him to conceive, and communicate to others, these sweet mysteries of Salvation, may help thee with profit to read and peruse them, is the desire of him who is,

Thine in the service of the Gospel,

Patrick Gillespie.

Th

THE CONTENTS.

SERMON I.

Rom. II. 36. *Of Him, and through Him, &c.* 1 Cor.
10. 31. *Of the chief End of Man.*

T he Fundamentals of Religion, necessary to be pondered, and imprinted into the soul.	Page 1.
Our chief end first to be considered.	p. 1.
God is independent and self-sufficient, but the most perfect of the Creatures are from another, as their first cause, and for another, as their last end.	p. 2.
Self-seeking in Creatures monstrous.	p. 3.
What self-seeking in God is.	ibid.
Man is in a peculiar way for God.	p. 4.
Sin hath exalted Man.	ibid.
What it is to glorify God, and how God's glorifying of us, and our glorifying of Him differ.	p. 5. and 6.
How proper it is for Man to praise God.	p. 6.
Whether we can alwayes have an expresse particular thought of God and his glory in every action.	p. 7.
Man is come short of all he was created for.	p. 7.
Glorifying of God the end of Man's second creation.	p. 7, 8.
We are to consider for what purpose we were made	ibid.
Believing, the most compendious way of glorifying God.	p. 9.

SERMON II.

Psal 73. 24, 25, &c. 1 Joh. 1. 3. Joh. 17. 21, 22. *Union and Communion with God, the principall end, and great design of the Gospel.*

G OD'S glory, and Man's happiness, inseparably linked together.	p. 9.
Man's dignity above the rest of the creatures.	p. 10.
A twofold Union betwixt God and Adam, whence communion with him flowed.	p. 10, 11.

The Contents.

- The Fall hath broken off Communion with him, by dissolving the Union. *ibid.*
Christ the repairer of the breach betwixt God and Man. p. 11, 12
There is neither full seeing of God, nor full enjoying of him here. p. 12.
The Union of a believing soul with God, is a great depth. p. 13.
Love an uniting and transforming thing. *ibid.*
Christ's Union with the Father is the foundation of our Union with God, and among our selves; not simply that Union of Essence between the Father and the Son, but the Union of God with Christ as Mediator. p. 14.
How should an Union and Communion with God draw forth our souls in desires after such a blessedness. p. 15.
The enjoyment of God the scope and design which few drive. *ibid.*
He who engages not his whole soul to God, cannot truly engage any part of it to him. p. 16.

SERMON III.

2 TIM. 3. 6. *Of the Scriptures.*

- T**HAT which most men seek, is not true happiness. p. 17.
The principles of reason, and light of nature, are become so dark, that they cannot direct us in the path-way to everlasting blessedness. p. 18.
The authority of the Scriptures divine. p. 18.
How the Apostles and Prophets knew that they spake truth, and how men may be perswaded that the Scriptures are the Word of God. p. 19.
The simplicity and plainness of the Scripture. *ibid.*
The Spirit of God must open a Man's eyes before he understand the Scriptures. p. 20.
The Utility of the Scriptures. p. 21.
The Scripture's a Doctrine of Eternall life. p. 21.
The sharpness of the Scripture mingled with sweetness. p. 22.
Some cannot hear the word of reproof, others prefer their own vain imaginations to the Word of God. p. 23.

SERMON IV.

Joh. 5. 39. Eph. 2. 20. *Of the Scriptures.*

- T**He Lamp of the Word without, and the Light of the Spirit within, necessary for directing us in the way to Eternall life. p. 24.
Why

The Contents.

- Why the Multitude find no sweetness in the Scriptures. *ibid.*
 How Eternall life is to be found in the Scriptures. *p.25.*
 It may commend the Scriptures to us, that Eternall life is to be found in them. *p.26.*
 We are to lay this present perishing life in the ballance with eternall life, and compare both the happiness and miseries of this life with Eternall blessedness. *p.27.*
 Many groundlessly fancy, that they have a right to everlasting life. *p.28.*
 Most of the Hearers of the Gospell have either no knowledge at all, or nothing but knowledge. *ibid.*
 Life Eternall is no where to be found out of Jesus Christ. *p.29,30.*
 Some foolishly think, that if they do all they can, then God ought to be pleased. *p.31.*
 Christ the only pacificatory sacrifice. *p.32.*
 Christ is either the subject, or end, of all that is in the Scriptures. *ibid.*
 The march which divides between Heaven and Hell, is, Coming to Christ. *p.33.*
 The necessity of searching in the Scriptures, and what a search it must be. *p.34.*
 The Rule whereby to measure our profiting in the Scriptures. *ib.*

SERMON V.

Eph.2.20. Of the Scriptures.

- B**elievers, the Temple of the living God. *p.35.*
 Christ in the Scriptures a sure foundation to build upon; all other foundations, sandy and unsure. *p.39.*
 How firm and stable a foundation the Word of the Lord is. *p.37.*
 A Promise layes an Obligation on the Promiser, which a Command doth not on the Commander. *ibid.*
 All the Promises are *Yea*, and *Amen*, in Christ. *p.38.*
 The chief point of Obedience is Faith, and what that is. *ibid.*
 Christ is the Corner-stone as well as the Foundation: which should strongly perswade Christians to an Union in Affection. *p.39.*
 * What kind of Foundation Christ is. *ibid.*
 Some prefer their own imaginations to the Word of the Lord, under the dark notion of New light. *p.40.*
 Many have nothing but the word of Man for the Foundation of their Faith. *ibid.*

The Contents.

SERMON VI.
2 Tim. 1. 13. *Of the Scriptures.*

ALL Religion may be reduced to these two: What we are to believe, and What we ought to do.	p. 41.
God manifests himself differently to Man, according to his different state.	p. 42, 43.
The marvellousness of Mercy in saving lost sinners.	p. 43 44.
What manner of persons believers ought to be.	p. 45.
Unbelief ruined Man at first.	ibid.
A twofold mistake of the nature of Faith.	p. 46.
What course a soul is to take who questions its interest.	p. 47, 48.
The mistake of the nature of Faith leads many well-meaning persons into a labyrinth.	ibid.
What Faith is.	p. 49.
What a soul ought to do that is sentenced by the Law.	p. 50.
The faith of a Christian no fancy.	ibid.
Love is unitive and operative.	ibid.
Love is put for all Obedience, and how it is the fulfilling of the Law.	p. 51.
God is pleased with no service that proceeds not from love, and why.	p. 52.
How to attain to the distinct knowledge of our love to God, and the way to encrease it.	p. 53.
Who cannot hold fast the truth.	p. 54.
When Man lost his holiness, he could not retain his happiness.	ibid.
The necessity of holding fast the form of sound words, and of forbearing strange words.	ib. p. 55.

SERMON VII, and VIII.
Exod. 3. 13, 14. *Of the Name of God.*

IT is impossible to declare, what God is.	Page 55.
How we may know, that there is a God.	p. 56.
Naturall men are Atheists.	p. 57.
God's Name a Mystery that cannot be conceived or expressed.	p. 58, 59.
This Name, <i>I AM THAT I AM</i> , imports his unsearchableness.	p. 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66.
His Absoluteness and Sovereignty.	p. 66.
His unchangeableness, and Eternity.	p. 68, 69, 70.
How	

The Contents.

How impossible it is for a mortal Creature to find out God's perfection, yet so much may be known of Him as is sufficient to teach us our duty, & make us happy in Obedience. p. 69, 70, 71.
The saving knowledge of God a self-emptying, and self-abasing thing. p. 72.

Why God hath called himself by so many Names. *ibid.*

SERMON IX.

Exod. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. *What God is to us.*

GOD is loath to depart, even when he is provoked to go away. *Page 73, 94.*

Infirmity and Iniquity puts us into an incapacity of nearness with God. p. 75.

It is God himself who only can teach a soul to know what he is. p. 76.

One who considers how al-sufficient God is, and how empty and insufficient all other things are, must needs cleave to Him. p. 77.

Gods vents himself towards the Creatures, either in a way of Justice, or Mercy, p. 78.

There is a Tribunall of Justice, and a Throne of Mercy erected in the Word, so that every sentenced sinner may appeal from the Bar of Justice to Christ Jesus, sitting on the Throne of Mercy. p. 79.

The Name of the Lord, rightly considered, is sufficient to answer all possible objections that a sinner can make against coming to Christ; and what those Objections are. p. 80, 81, 82, 83, 84.

Many souls suck delusion and destruction out of the sweet and saving Promises of life, which are held forth in the Gospel p. 85.

SERMON X.

Joh. 4. 24. *What God is.*

THe knowledge of what God is, presupposed to all true Worship and Christian walking. p. 86.

How mishapen apprehensions we have of God. p. 86.

That God is a Spirit, shews us that he is not like any visible thing. p. 87.

That He is invisible, and dwels in light accessible. *ibid.*

That he is most perfect, and most powerfull. p. 88.

That He cannot be circumscribed by any place. p. 89.

And there is no comprehension of His knowledge. p. 90, 91.

It

The Contents.

It were of excellent use and advantage for us to be all the day in the Faith of God's infinite knowledge and omniscience. *ibid.*

SERMON XI.

Joh.4.24. The true knowledge that God is, and that he is to be worshipped, goes together.

How inexcusable they are, who profess to believe a Diety, and do not worship him. *p.92.*

It is the souls honour and happiness to worship God. *p.93.*

It's all one, not to worship God at all, and not to worship Him as He hath commanded. *p.94.*

What will worship, and what true worship is. *ibid.*

The most part of Worship, though commanded, hath no truth in it. *p.95.*

Truth in Worship is opposed to Ceremony. *p.96.*

Many place all their Religion in Externals. *ibid.*

Men ought to be most taken up with that in Religion, upon which God layes most weight, and wherewith he is most delighted. *p.97.*

It compleats our Worship, when the thing commanded is performed according as it is commanded. *p.98.*

What is the right manner of worshipping God. *ibid.*

The best little acquainted with spirituall Worship. *ib.69.*

True Worship must have the stamp of God's spirituall nature engraven on it. *p.99.*

Externall Worship necessary under the Gospel. *p.100.*

The soul and spirit must be the first mover and chief agent in spirituall Worship. *p.101.*

The greatest part of most mens Religion is bodily exercise. *ibid.*

What makes Religion burdensome and unpleasant to us. *p.102.*

Formality in Worship, the controversie against the Land. *ibid.*

SERMON XII.

Deut.6.4. 1 Joh.5.7. Of the unity of God's essence, and the Trinity of Persons.

Godliness a Mystery. *p.103.*

There is an unlawfull curiosity in men, to know those things that are kept secret. *p.104.*

We are to believe the mystery of the Trinity, though we know not how it is. *p.105.*

The

The Contents.

The light of reason may convince them, that there is but one God.	p.106.
Why Christ is called the Word.	p.107.
Of the three Witnesses upon Earth.	ibid.

SERMON XIII.

Deut.6.4. Joh.5.7. *Of the unity of the God-head, and Trinity of Persons.*

T He whole Word of God profitable.	p.108.
The unsearchableness of this mystery of the Trinity ought to compose our hearts to a reverend apprehension of God's divine Majesty.	p.109.
Since there is but one God, we ought to have no other besides Him.	p.110.
We have much and strong consolation both from the thing witnessed, and from the Witnesses that bear testimony	p.111, 112.
Faith's victory is from the Object of it, the Lord God Almighty.	ibid.
Few consider that Jesus Christ the Saviour is the Eternall Son of God, and the sad consequences thereof.	ibid.
We are ready so far to mis-conceive of God, as if the Father, and Holy Ghost, were not so well minded to the Salvation of sinners as Jesus Christ.	p.113.
The mystery of the Trinity affords us this plain instruction, How we ought to worship God.	p.114.

SERMON XIV.

Eccles.1.11. Job.23.13. *Of the Decrees of God.*

G od's absolute and self-sufficient perfection admits of no accession of blessedness from the things which He hath made.	p.115.
The Eternall purpose and Decree of God, it is most wise.	p.116.
It is most absolute and free, having no cause without himself.	p.117.
It is the first rise of all things past, present, and to come.	p.118.
It reaches to every particular being, and act, so that nothing falls out by chance.	p.119.
The purpose of God is one, and unchangeable.	p.120.
How we are to understand those Scriptures, which speak of his repenting.	ib.121.
	What.

The Contents.

Whatsoever God hath purposed from Eternity, that he executes in time. p. 122.

God's Commands do not so much signifie what He intends to effectuate, as what is our duty. ibid.

How comfortable it is for a Christian to consider, that whatsoever falls out, is according to an Eternal Counsel. ib. 123.

The Counsell of God irresistible. p. 123.

The consideration of God's Eternal Counsel should teach us that sweet Lesson of submission, wherein we are so much wanting, and so unwilling to learn. p. 124, 125.

Want of submission makes a man's yoke heavy, and his bands strong. ibid.

From the absolute Dominion of God over all things, we are to learn confidence in him in all things, and for all things. p. 126.

Who are heirs of the Promise. ibid.

It is a well-spring and fountain of consolation to the people of God that he is in one mind. p. 127, 128.

S E R M O N X V.

Eph. 1. 11. Rom. 9. 22. 23. *Of Predestination.*

Predestination a Mystery not to be curiously or boldly enquired into. Page 129.

For the right up-taking of Predestination, we must know, that there is not a plurality of purposes in God, but one intire purpose concerning all things. ibid. 130. As also, that it is not the Creature, or any thing in the Creature, which is first in his mind, but Himself, and his own Glory. p. 131, 132.

How men miscarry in conceiving of the purposes of God, while they subject the most High to the Rules of Carnall Reason: where, of the *Arminian* fore-knowledge, and how it derogates both from the Sovereignty of God, and the wisdom of God. ib. 133, 134.

Some make that first in his intention, which is last in execution. p. 135, 136.

God's saving the Vessels of Mercy, by a Redeemer, is not simply to manifest the glory of His goodness, but of his gracious and mercifull goodness. ib. 137.

S E R -

The Contents.

SERMON XVI.

Rom.9.22. Eccles.1.11. *Of Predestination.*

How to silence all the secret surmises and mutinies of the heart concerning Predestination. *ib.* 138.

How great wickedness it is, to enquire into a cause of His Will. *ibid.*

Men speak wickedly for God in the matter of Predestination. *ibid.*

The Objections of Carnall Reason against Predestination, tending to accuse God, and justifie Men, answered. p. 139, 140, 141, 142, 143.

SERMON XVII.

Heb.11.3. *Of Creation.*

God is the Creator of all things, and these things which he hath made prove him to be God. p. 143, 144.

When this visible World was made. *ibid.*

The wickedness of mens curiosity, in enquiring What God was doing before He made the World, and, Why He was so long in applying himself to this work. p. 145.

The Lord in the building of the World declares more manifestly His *Eternity*, His *Self-sufficiency*, and His *Liberty*. *ib.* 146.

God made all things very good, to declare his goodness and wisdom. *ib.* 147.

The course of Nature is one continued wonder. *ibid.*

The power God doth eminently appear in making all things of nothing, and how easie it was for Him to do so. p. 148.

Why the Lord took six dayes to perfect the work of Creation. p. 149.

SERMON XVIII.

Heb.11.3. Heb.1.4. *Of Creation.*

IT is not believed, or laid to heart, that God made the Heaven and the Earth. p. 150, 151.

The faith of God's making the World is of singular use to a Christian through his whole course. p. 152, 153.

SER.

The Contents.

SERMON XIX.

Gen. 1. 26, 27. *Of the Creation of Man.*

THe singular respect that God hath put upon Man, in creating him after His Own Image. *ib. 154.*

How necessary it is for us to know the happy estate wherein we were created. *ibid.*

We are to consider what that Image of God was, which was stamped on Man in the beginning. *p. 155, 156, 157.*

We should consider from what we have fallen, and how great that Fall is. *ib. 158.*

SERMON XX.

Rom. 11. 36. Psa. 103. 13. Mat. 10. 29. *Of Providence.*

THe Providence of God is either not at all believed, or superficially considered. *ib. 159.*

The most common and known truths, most sweet. *ib. 160.*

All things depend upon God as their *producing, conserving, and final cause*, and what power the Faith thereof hath to conform us to His Will. *ib. 161.*

The upholding of the World is a kind of repeated and continued Creation. *ib. 162.*

It is a most suitable exercise for a Christian to deduce all things from God as the first cause, and to reduce them all to Him again with glory, as the last end. *ibid.*

How God governs the World. *p. 163.*

The faith of God's Supremacy over all things would encrease our fear of God, and abate our fear of others. *ib. 164.*

SERMON XXI.

Gen. 2. 17. Gen. 1. 26. *Of the first Covenant made with Man.*

THe several draughts and lineaments of God's Image, wherein Man was created. *p. 164, 165.*

Man in innocency enjoyed a freedom from all fear of misery, and had a dominion over the Creature. *p. 166.*

There was a Law imprinted in *Adam's* heart, and a Law prescribed unto him. *p. 167.*

Of

The Contents.

- Of the positive Law prescribed unto *Adam*, and of the reasons thereof. p.168.
Many perform commanded duties, not because they are commanded. ib.169.
The Command and Will of God should perswade to Obedience, without any more enquiry or debate about the matter. ib.170.

SERMON XXII.

Gal.3.12. Of the first Covenant.

- T**He wonderfull condescension of God, in entering into a Covenant with Man. ib.171.
To speak strictly, there cannot be a proper Covenant betwixt God and Man. ibid.
Why God deals with Man in the terms of a Covenant. ib.172, (173.
The terms of the first Covenant, and what Obedience it required. ibid.
Of the difference betwixt the first and second Covenant. p.174.
Whether the first Covenant did require Faith, and what kind of Faith. ib.175.
How the Law is not of Faith. ibid.
What the Fall hath made Man now. p.176.

SERMON XXIII.

Eccles.7.29, Of the state wherein Man was created, and how the Image of God is defaced.

- T**Rue Religion consists in the knowledge, of God, and of our Selves. p.177,178,179.
That which we have to know of Man, is, What God made him at the first, and What he hath now made himself. ibid.
We are to consider the sad consequences of the Fall. p.179.
All Man's invention about the remedy of his misery vain. ibid.
How necessary it is for us, both to consider What we were, and What we now are. p.180,181.

SERMON XXIV.

Rom.5.12. Of sin by imputation and propagation.

- H**OW, and whence it is, that *Adam's* first transgression is imputed to all his Posterity. p.182.
God's

The Contents.

- God's gracious purpose in permitting the Fall. *ib.* 183, 184, 185
Sin is entered into the World by imputation. *ibid*
The hainousness of sin. *p.* 186
What Originall sin is, which is propagated to all *Adam's* Posterity. *ibid*
A right sight of Originall corruption is a humbling sight. *p.* 187
How profitably to look upon the evils of others. *ibid*
Few are throughly perswaded of the evill of their nature. *p.* 188
Sin brings death into the World with it, and the extent of that death. *ibid*

SERMON XXV.

1 Tim. 1. 15. Of the way of Man's delivery.

- T**He Doctrine of Salvation by Jesus Christ, most sweet to
soul made sensible of its misery. *p.* 188
Our help comes from that airth out of which we could not have
expected it. *p.* 189
Our Sin and God's Justice, made Salvation impossible to Man. *ib*
Christ satisfies Justice for us, and conquers our corruptions also. *p.* 190
How acceptable would the news of a Saviour be to us, if we knew
our misery without Him. *ibid*
The great thing which keeps men from reaping any reall advantage
by the Gospell, is this, That men do not either see the necessity
and excellency of these things, or, That they do not believe
the reality of them. *p.* 191

Of

Of the chief End of Man.

Rom. II. 36. *Of Him, and through Him, and for Him, are all things : to whom be glory for ever. And*
 I Cor. IO. 31. *Whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.*

AL L that men have to know, may be comprised under these two Heads, What their end is, and What is the right way to attain to that end: and all that we have to do, is, by any means to seek to compass that end. These are the two cardinall points of a mans knowledge and exercise; *Quò, & quò rindum est*, *Whither to go, and what way to go.* If there be a mistake in any of these fundamentals, all is wrong. All Arts and Sciences have their principles and grounds, that must be presupposed to all solid knowledge and right practice; So hath the true Religion some fundamentall principles; which must be laid to heart, and imprinted into the soul, or there can be no superstructure of true and saving knowledge; and no practice in Christianity that can lead to a blessed end. But as the principles are not many, but a few common and easie grounds, from which all the conclusions of Art are reduced; so the Principles of true Religion are few, and plain. They need neither burden your memory, nor confound your understanding; that which may save you *is neer hand*, saies the Apostle, Rom. 10. *in thy mouth*: it is neither too far above us, nor too far below us. But alas! your not considering of these common, and few, and easie grounds, makes them both burdensome to the memory, and dark to the understanding. As there is nothing so easie, but it becomes difficult, if you do it against your will, *nihil est tam facile, quin difficile fiat, si invitus feceris*: So there is nothing so plain, so common, but it becomes dark and hard, if you do not indeed consider it, and lay it to heart.

That which is in the first place to be considered, is, our End. As in all other arts, and every petty business, it hath the first place of consideration, so especially in the Christian Religion. It is the first cause of all humane actions, and the first Principle of all de-

liberate motions. Except you would walk at randome, not knowing whither you go, or what you do, you must once establish this as fix it in your intention, What is the great end and purpose wherefore I am created, and sent into the world? If this be not either questioned, or not rightly constituted; you cannot but spend your time, *Vel nihil agendo, vel aliud agendo, vel male agendo*, you must either do nothing or nothing to purpose, or, that which is worse, that which will undo you. It is certainly the wrong establishing of this one thing, that makes the most part of our motions, either altogether irregular, or unprofitable, or destructive and hurtfull: Therefore, as this point hath the first place in your Catechism, so it ought to be first of all laid to heart, and pondered as the one necessary thing. *One thing is needfull*, say Christ, *Luk. 10. 42*. And if any thing be in a Superlative degree needfull, this is it. O that you would chuse to consider it, as the necessitie and weight of it requires.

We have read two Scriptures, which speak to the ultimate and chief end of man, which is the glorifying of God by all our actions, and words, and thoughts. In which we have the things of importance: 1. That Gods glory is the end of our *being*. 2. That Gods glory should be the end of our *doing*. And 3. the ground of both these, because both being and doing are *from him*, therefore they ought to be both *for him*: He is the first cause of both, and therefore he ought to be the last end of both. *him, and through him, are all things*, and therefore all things are *done for him*, and therefore all things *should be done to him*.

God is independent altogether, and self-sufficient: This is his royal prerogative, wherein he infinitely transcends all created perfections: *he is of himself, and for himself*, from no other, and for no other, *but of him, and for him are all things*. He is the fountain head, you ought to follow all the streams up to it, and then rest: for you can go no farther. But the creature, even the most perfect work besides God, it hath these two Ingredients of *Limitation* and *Imperfection* in it bosome: *It is from another, and for another*. It hath its rise out of the fountain of Gods Immense power and goodnesse, and it must run towards that again, till it empty all its faculties, and excellencies, into that same sea of goodnesse. Dependence is the proper notion of a created being: dependence upon that infinite Independent Being, as the first immediate cause, and the last immediate end: you see then, that the principle is engraven in the very nature of man. It is as certain and evident, that man is made for Gods glory, and for no other end, as that he is from Gods power, and from no other cause.

Exce

Except men did violent their own conscience, and put out their own eyes, as the Gentiles did, *Rom. 1. 19. &c.* *That which might be known of mans chief end, is manifest in them, so that all men are without excuse.* As God his Being is Independent, so that he cannot be expressed by any name, more suitable than such as he takes to himself, *I am that I am*: importing a boundless, ineffable, absolute, and transcendent being, beside which, no creature deserves so much as to have the name of being, or to be made mention of in one day with his Name; because his glorious light makes the poor derived shadow of light in other creatures, to disappear, and to vanish out of the World of Beings: So it is the glorious perfection of his Nature, that he doth all things for himself, for his own Name, *Prov. 16. 4.* and his glory is as dear to him, as himselfe, *Isai. 42. 8. I am the Lord, that is my name; and therefore my glory I will give to no other,* and *48. 11.* This is no ambition. Indeed, for a man to seek his own glory, or, *search into it, is no glory*, *Prov. 25. 27.* but rather a mans shame: Self-seeking in creatures, is a monstrous and incongruous thing; it is as absurd, and unbeseeming a creature, to seek its own glory, as to attribute to it self its own being. Shall the thing formed, say to the Potter, *Thou hast not made me*, that were ridiculous: and shall the thing formed say, *Its made for it self*, that were as ridiculous. Self-deniall is the ornament and beauty of a creature, and therefore humility is an ornament and cloathing, *1 Pet. 5. 5.* And *honour upholds the humble in spirit*, *Prov. 29. 23.* But God's self-seeking, and seeking of his own glory, is his eminent excellency: it is indeed his glory, because he is, and there is none else, there is nothing beside him, but that which hath issued forth from his incomprehensible fulness: and therefore it is all the reason of the world, that as he is the *beginning*, so he should be the *end* of all things, *Rev. 1. 8.* And there is the more reason of it, that his Majestie's seeking of his own glory, is not prejudiciall to the creature's good, but the very communication of his fulness goes along with it: So that in glorifying himself, he is most beneficiall to his own creatures. Poor creatures, indigent at home, yet are proud of nothing, and endeavour in seeking of themselves, to ingross all perfections into their own bosomes: ambition, and vain-glory, robs and spoils others excellencies, to cloath it self withall; and then boasts it self in these borrowed feathers. But our blessed Lord is then doing most for our advantage, when he does all for his own glory; He needs not go abroad to seek perfection, but to manifest what he is in himself: he communicates of himself to us. O blessed self-seeking, that gave us a being, and well-being, that makes no advantage by it, but gives advantage. He

hath the honour of all, but we have the profit of all.

All things are of him, and for him; but man in a peculiar and proper way. As God in making of man, he was pleased of his goodness, to stamp him with a character of his own Image, and in this he puts a difference between man and other creatures; that he should have more plain and distinct engravings of Divine Majesty upon him, which might shew the glory of the work-man: So it appears that he is in a singular way made for God, as his last end. As he is set nearer God, as the beginning, and cause, than other creatures; so he is placed nearer God as the end. All creatures are made *ultimò*, lastly for God, yet they are all made *proximè* nextly for man: Therefore David falls out a wondring, *O Lord what is man that thou magnifiest him, and hast given him dominion over the works of thy hands, and put all under his feet*: [Psal. 8. 6. The creature comes out in a direct line from God, as the beams from the body of the Sun, and it is directed towards the use and service of mankind, from whom all the excellency and perfection that is in it should reflect towards God again. Man is both *proximè* & *ultimò* for God. We are to return immediately to the fountain of our being; and thus our happiness and well-being is perpetuated. There is nothing intervening between God and us, that our use and service and honour should be directed towards: but all the songs and perfections of the creature, that are among the rest of the creatures, meet all in man as their Center, for this purpose that he may return with them all to the glorious Fountain from whence they issued: thus we stand next God, and in the middle between God and other creatures. This, I say, was the condition of our creation, we had our being immediately from God as the beginning of all, and we were to have our happiness and well-being by returning immediately to God as the end of all. But sin coming in between God and us, hath displaced us, so that we cannot now stand next God, without the intervention of a Mediator, and we cannot stand between God and creatures, to offer up their praises to him; but there is one Mediator between God and man, that offers up both mans praises; and the creatures songs which meet in man.

Now seeing God hath made all things for himself, and especially man for his own glory, that he may shew forth in him the glory and excellency of his power, goodness, holiness, justice, and mercy: It is not only most reasonable that man should do all things that he doth to the glory of God, but it is even the beauty and perfection of a man, the greatest accession that can be to his being, to glorify God by that being. We are not our own, therefore

we ought not to live to our selves, but to God whose we are.

But you may ask, What is it to glorifie God? Doth our goodness extend to him? Or, is it an advantage to the Almighty, that we are righteous? No indeed: and herein is the vast difference between Gods glorifying of us, and sanctifying of us, and our glorifying and sanctifying of him: *God calls things that are not, and makes them to be*; but we can do no more, but call things that are, and that far below what they are. Gods glorifying is creative, ours only declarative. He makes us such, we do no more but declare him to be such: this then is the proper work that man is created for, to be a witness of Gods glory, and to give testimony to the appearances, and out-breakings of it, in the waies of power, and justice, and mercy, and truth. Other creatures are called to glorifie God, but it is rather a Proclamation to dull and senseless men, and a provocation of them to their duty. As Christ said to the Pharisees, *If these children hold their peace, the stones would cry out*. So may the Lord turn himself from stupid and senseless man, to the stones, and woods, and seas, and sun, and moon, and exhort them to mans duty, the more to provoke and stir up our dulness, and to make us consider, that it is a greater wonder, that man whom God hath made so glorious, can so little expresse Gods glory; than if stupid and senseless creatures should break out in singing, and praising of his Majesty. The creatures are the books wherein the lines of the song of Gods praises are writen, and man is made a creature capable to read them, and to tune that song. They are appointed to bring in Brick to our hand, and God has fashioned us for this employment, to make such a building of it: We are the mouth of the creation, but ere God want praises when our mouth is dumb, and our ears deaf, God will open the mouths of Asses, of Babes and Sucklings, and in them perfit praises. *Psal. 8. 1, 2. Epictetus* said well, *Si Luscinia essem, canerem ut Luscinia; cum autem homo sim, quid agam? Laudabo Deum, nec unquam cessabo*. If I were a Lark; I would sing as a Lark, but seeing I am a man, what should I do but praise God without ceasing? It is as proper to us to praise God, as for a bird to chaunt; All beasts have their own sounds, and voices peculiar to their own nature; this is the naturall sound of a man. Now as you would thinke it monstrous to hear a melodious Bird crooping as a Raven; so it is no less monstrous and degenerate, to hear the most part of the discourses of men, savouring nothing of God. If we had known that innocent estate of man, O how would we think he had fallen from heaven! We would imagine that we were thrust down from heaven, where we heard the melodious songs of Angels, into hel, to hear the howl-

ings of damned Spirits. This then is that we are bound unto, by the bond of our Creation; this is our proper office, and station God once set us into, when he assigned every creature its own use and exercise: this was our portion (and O the noblest of all, because nearest the Kings own person) to acknowledge in our hearts inwardly, and to express in our words and actions outwardly, what a one he is, according as he hath revealed himself in his word, and works; It's great honour to a creature to have the meanest employment in the Court of this great King. But, O what is it to be set over all the King's house, and over all his Kingdom? But then what is that, in respect of this, to be next to the King, to wait on his own person (so to speak:) therefore the godly man is described, as a waiting maid, or servant, *Psal 123. 2.* Well then, without more discourse upon it, without multiplying of it into particular branches, To glorifie God, *is in our souls to conceive of him, and meditate on his Name, till they receive the impression and stamp of all the letters of his glorious Name; and then to express this in our words and actions, in commending of him, and obeying of him.* Our soul should be as wax to express the Seal of his glorious Attributes of justice, power, goodness, holiness, and mercy: and as the Water that receives the beams of the Sun, reflects them back again, so should our spirits receive the sweet warming beams of his love and glorious excellency, and then reflect them towards his Majesty, with the desires and affections of our souls. All our thoughts of him, all our affections towards him, should have the stamp of singularity, such as may declare there is none like him, none besides him; our love, our meditation, our acknowledgment should have this character on their front, *There is none beside thee, Thou art, and none else:* And then a soul should by the cords of affection to him, and admiration of him, be bound to serve him. Creation puts on the obligation to glorifie him in our body and spirits, which are his; but affection only puts that to exercise: All other bonds leave our natures at liberty, but this constrains, *2 Cor. 5. 13.* it binds on all bonds, it ties on us all divine obligations. Then a soul will glorifie God, when love so unites it to God, and makes it one spirit with him, that his glory becomes its honour, and becomes the principle of all our inward affections, and outward actions. It is not alwaies possible to have an express particular thought of God, and his glory, in every action, and meditation; but, for the most part, it ought to be so: And if souls were accustomed to meditation on God, it would become their very nature, *altera natura*, pleasant and delightful. However, if there be not alwaies an express intention of Gods glory, yet there

by God and man's use in-
there ought to be kept alwaies such a disposition and temper of spirit, as it may be construed to proceed from the intencion of Gods Glory; and then it remains in the seed and fruit, if not in it self.

Now when we are speaking of the great end and purpose of our Creation, we call to mind our lamentable and tragicall Fall from that blessed station we were constitute into, *All men have sinned and come short of the glory of God*, Rom. 3. 23. His being in the world was for that glory, and he is come short of that glory; O strange short coming! short of all that he was ordained for! What is he now meet for? For what purpose is that chief of the works of God now? The salt if it lose its saltiness is meet for nothing, for where-withall shall it be seasoned? *Mark* 9. 50. Even so, when man is rendred unfit for his proper end, he is meet for nothing, but to be cast out and trod upon, he is like a withered branch that must be cast into the fire, *Joh*. 15. 6. Some things if they fail in one use, they are good for another: but the best things are not so, *Corruptio optimi, pessima*: As the Lord speaks to the house of Israel, *Shall wood be taken of the vine-tree for any work? even so the inhabitants of Jerusalem*, *Ezech*. 15. 2, 3, 4, 5. If it yeeld not Wine, its good for nothing: so, if man do not glorifie God, if he fall from that, he is meet for nothing, but to be cast into the fire of hell, and burnt for ever; he is for no use in the Creation, but to be fuell to the fire of the Lord's indignation.

But behold! the goodness of the Lord and his kindness and love hath appeared toward man, *not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us through Jesus Christ*, *Tir*. 3. 4, 5. Our Lord Jesus, by whom all things were created, and for whom, would not let this excellent workmanship perish so, therefore he goes about the work of Redemption: a second Creation more laborious and also more glorious than the first, that so he might glorifi his Father, and our Father: Thus the breach is made up, thus the unsavory salt is seasoned, thus the withered branch is quickened again for that same fruit of praises and glorifying of God. This is the end of his second Creation, as it was of the first: *we are his workmanship created to good works in Christ Jesus*, *Eph*. 2. 10. This is the work of God, to believe in him, to set to our seal, and to give our testimony to all his Attributes, *Ioh*. 6. 29. and 3. 33. We are bought with a price, and therefore we ought to glorifie him with our souls and bodies, he made us with a word, and that bound us, but now he has made us again and paid a price for us, and so we are twice bound not to be our own but his, *1 Cor*. 6. ult. *And so to glorifie him in our bodies and spirits*. I beseech you

gather your spirits, call them home about the business. We once came short of our end, Gods glory and our happiness; but know that it is attainable again: we lost both, but both are found in Christ. Awake then and stir up your spirits, else it shall be double condemnation, when we have the offer of being restored to our former blessed condition, to love our present misery better. Once establish this point within your souls, and therefore ask, Why came I hither? To what purpose am I come into the world? If you do not ask it, what will you answer, when he asks you at your appearance before his Tribunal? I beseech you what will many of you say in that day, when the Master returns and takes an account of your dispensation? You are sent into the world only for this business, to serve the Lord: now what will many of you answer? If you speak the truth (as then you must do it, you cannot lie then) you must say, Lord, I spent my time in serving my own lusts, I was taken up with other businesses, and had no leisure, I was occupied in my calling, &c. Even as if an Embassador of a King should return him this account of his negotiation, I was busie at cards and dice, I spent my money, & did wear my cloaths. Though you think your plowing, and borrowing, and trafficking, and reaping very necessary, yet certainly, these are but as trifles & toys to the main business. O what a dreadful account will souls make! they come here for no purpose but to serve their bodies and senses, to be slaves to all the creatures, which were once put under man's feet: Now man is under the feet of all, and he has put himself so. If you were of these creatures, then you might be for them: you seek them as if you were created for them, and not they for you, and you seek your selves, as if you were of your selves, and had not your dissent of God. Know, my beloved, that you were not made for that purpose, nor yet redeemed either to serve your selves, or other creatures, but that other creatures might serve you, and ye serve God, Luk. i. 74, 75. And this is really the best way to serve our selves, and to save our selves, to serve God: Self-seeking, is self-destroying; self-denying, is self-saving, soul-saving, *He that seeketh to save his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life shall find it, and he that denies himself and follows me, is my disciple.* Will ye once sit down in good earnest about this business. It's lamentable to be yet to begin to learn to live, when ye must die: ye will be out of the world almost, ere ye bethink your self, Why came I into the world? *Quidam tunc vivere incipiunt, cum deſcendendum eſt; imò quidam ante vivere deſcērunt quàm inciperent;* this is of all most lamentable, many souls end their life, before they begin to live. For what is our life, but a living death, while we do not live to God, and while we live

We once in relation to the great end of our life and being ? the glory of
 at knowled. It were better, saies Christ, that such had never been born,
 found in you who are created again in Jesus Christ, it most of all concerns
 be doubt to ask, Why am I made ? And why am I redeemed ? And to
 d to our that purpose ? It is certainly, that ye may glorifie your heavenly
 . Once more, *Mat. 5. 16, Psal. 138. 13.* And you shall glorifie him if you
 y coming forth much fruit, and continue in his love, *Ioh. 15. 8* And this
 you do are chosen and ordained unto, *ver. 16.* And therefore abide in
 appea- in, that you may bring forth fruit, *ver. 4.* And if you abide in
 of you in by believing, you do indeed honour him, and he that honou-
 out of the Son honou- reth the Father, *Ioh. 5. 23.* Here is a compen-
 s busi- sious way to glorifie God ; receive saluation of him freely, righ-
 If you- siness and eternall life, and this sets to a seal to Gods truth,
) you- d grace and mercy ; and who so counts the Son worthy to be a
 as a- aaviour to them, and sets to their seal of approbation to him whom
 up- yed God the Father hath sent and sealed, he also honours the Father,
 ld re- d then he that honou- reth the Father, hath it not for nothing,
 ds and- r them that honour me, I will honour, *1 Sam. 2. 30.* saies the
 think- d, And he that serves me, him will my Father honour, *Ioh. 12. 26.* As
 g very- he believing soul cares for no other, and respects no other but
 main- God, so he respects no other, but such a soul, I will dwell in the
 come- umble, and look un- to the contrite ; there is mutuall respects and
 to be- honours. God is the delight of such a soul, and such a soul is Gods
 feet- delight ; that soul sets God in a high place, in a throne in its heart,
 . And God sets that soul in a heavenly place with Christ, *Eph. 2. 6.*
 seek- yea, he comes down to sit with us, and dwell in us, off his throne of
 d you- Majesty, *Isa. 66. 1, 2.* and *57. 15.*

Psal. 73. 24. to the end. *Thou wilt guide me with thy
 counsell, &c. Whom have I in heaven but Thee ? &c. It
 is good for me to draw near to God. 1 Joh. 1. 3. These
 things declare we to you, that ye also may have fellow-
 ship with us : and truly our fellowship is with the Father,
 and with his Son Jesus Christ. And Joh 17. 21, 22, 23.
 That they all may be one as we are one : I in them, and
 they in me, that they may be perfect in one, &c.*

IT is a matter of great consolation, that Gods glory and our hap-
 piness are linked together : so that whosoever sets his glory be-
 fore them singly to aime at, they take the most compendious and
 certain

certain way to true blessedness. His glory is the ultimate end of man, and should be our great and last scope; But our happiness which consists in the enjoyment of God, is subordinate to this, yet inseparable from it. The end of our Creation is communion and fellowship with God, therefore man was made with an immortal soul capable of it: and this is the greatest dignity and eminence of man above the creatures. He hath not only impressed from Gods finger, in his first moulding, some Characters resembling God, in righteousness and holiness; but is created with a capacity of receiving more of God, by communion with him. Other creatures have already all they will have, all they can have, of conformity to him; but man is made liker than all, and is fitted and fashioned to aspire to more likeness and conformity, so that his soul may shine more and more to the perfect day.

There was an Union made already in his first moulding, and communion was to grow as a fragrant and sweet fruit out of this blessed root. Union and similitude is the ground of fellowship and communion. That union was gracious, that communion would have been glorious; for grace is the seed of glory. There was twofold Union between Adam and God, an *Union of State*, and an *Union of Nature*: he was like God, and he was Gods friend. All the creatures had some likeness to God, some engravings of his power and goodness, and wisdom: but Man, is said to be made according to Gods Image, *Let us make man like unto Us*. Other creatures have *similitudinem vestigii*, but man had *similitudinem faciei*. Holiness and righteousness is Gods face, the very excellency and glory of all his Attributes, and the Lord stamps the image of these upon Man. Other Attributes are but like his back-parts, and he leaves the resemblance of his footsteps upon other creatures. What can be so beautifull as the Image of God upon the soul? Creatures, the nearer they are to God, the more pure and excellent. We see in this Fabrick of the World, bodies the higher they are, the more pure and cleanly, the more beautifull. Now then, What was man that was made a little lower than the Angels? In the Hebrew, *little lower than God, tantum non Deus*. Seeing man is set next to God, his glory and beauty certainly surpasses the glory of the Sun and Heavens. Things contiguous and next to each other are like other. The water is liker air than the earth, therefore it is next to the air the Air is liker Heaven than water, therefore it is next to it. *Omne contiguum spirituali, est spirituale*. Angels and men next God, as spirits as He is a Spirit. Now similitude is the ground of friendship. *Parēs paribus congregantur, similitudo necessitudinis vinculum*. It is this which conciliates affection among men: so it is here by proportion

God sees that all is very good, and Man the best of his works; and loves him, and makes him his friend, for his own Image which he beholds in him.

At length from these two roots this pleasant and fragrant fruit of Communion with, and enjoyment of God, grows up. This is the entertainment of friends, to delight in one another, and to enjoy one another, *Amicorum omnia communia* Love makes all common, it opens the treasure of Gods fulness, and makes a vent of divine bounty towards man, and it opens the heart of man, and makes it large as the sand of the sea to receive of God. Our receiving of his fulness, is all the entertainment we can give him. O what blessedness is this, for a soul to live in him, and it lives in him when it loves him, *Anima est ubi amat, non ubi animat*, and to taste of his sweetness and be satisfied with him, this makes perfect oneness: and perfect oneness with God (who is the fountain of life, and in whose favour is life) is perfect blessedness.

But we must stand a little here and consider our misery, that we have fallen from such an excellency: how are we come down from Heaven wonderfully? Sin has interposed between God and man, and this dissolves the union, and hinders the communion: An enemy is come between two friends and puts them at odds, and Oh, an eternall odds; sin hath sown this discord, and alienated our hearts from God. Man's glory consisted in the irradiation of the soul from Gods shining countenance, this made him light, Gods face shined on him. But sin interposing, has eclipsed that light, and brought on an eternall night of darkness over the soul: And thus we are spoiled of the Image of God, as when the Earth comes betwixt the Sun and Moon. Now then, there can no beams of divine favour and love break through directly towards us, because of the cloud of our sins, that separates between God and us, and because of the partition-wall of Ordinances, and the handwriting which was against us, Gods holy Law, and severe Justice, Col. 3. 14.

Then, What shall we do? How shall we see his face in joy? Certainly it had been altogether impossible, if our Lord Jesus Christ had not come, who is the light and life of men: the Father shines on him, and the beames of his love reflects upon us, from the Son: The love of God, and his favourable countenance, that cannot meet with us in a direct and immediate beam, they fall on us in this blessed compass, by the intervention of a Mediator. We are rebels, standing at distance with God, Christ comes between a Mediator, and Peace-maker to reconcile us to God: *God is in Christ, reconciling the World.* God first makes an union of Natures

Natures with Christ, and so he comes near to us, down to us who could not come up to him; and then he sends out the Word of Reconciliation, the Gospel, the tenor whereof is this, *1 Joh. 1. 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that we may have fellowship with the Father and his Son.* It is a voyce of peace, and invitation to the fellowship of God: Behold then, the happinesse of man is the very end and purpose of the Gospel. Christ is the repairer of the breaches, the second *Adam* aspires to quicken what *Adam* killed; He has slain the enmity, and cancelled the hand-writing that was against us, and so made peace by the Blood of his Crosse; and then having removed all that out of the way, he comes and calls us unto the Fellowship which we were ordained unto from our Creation. We who are rebels, are called to be friends; *I call you not servants, but friends.* It was a wonder that the creature should be called a friend of God; but, O greater wonder, that the rebell should be called a friend: and yet that is not all, we are called to nearer union, to be Sons of God; this is our priviledge, *Joh. 1. 12.* This is a great part of our fellowship with the Father, and his Son; we are the Fathers children, and the Sons brethren, and if children then heirs, and heirs of God, and if brethren, then co-heirs with Christ. *Rom. 8. 17.*

Thus the Union is begun againe in Christ, but as long as sin dwells in our mortall bodyes, it is not perfect, there is always some separation, and some enmity in our hearts, and so there is neither full seeing of God (for we know but in part, and we see darkly,) nor full enjoying of God; for we are saved by hope, and we live by faith, and not by sight. But this is begun, which is the seed of eternal communion, we are here partakers of the Divine Nature. Now then it must aspire unto a more perfect union with God whose Image it is: And therefore the Soul of a beleever is here still in motion towards God as his element. There is here an union in affection, but not compleated in fruition. *affectio non efficitur*, the Soul pants after God, *Whom have I in Heaven or Earth but thee?* my flesh and my heart faileth, a beleiving Soul looks upon God as its only portion, accounts nothing misery but to be separated from him, and nothing blessednesse, but to be one with him; this is the Load-stone of their affections, and desires, the Center which they move towards, and in which they will rest; It is true indeed, that oftentimes our hearts and our flesh faileth us, and we become ignorant and brutish; our affection cleave to the earth, and tentations with their violence turne our Souls towards another end than God, as there is nothing more easily

Wor-
Joh.
baty
yce
n, the
dipel
pire
and
mad
d and
y (his
o are
end
nd o
ed
o be
rea
the
her
rist
nn
aye
e i
see
and
the
inc
ion
be
er
n
ea
ing
ni
out
nc
es
st
n
w
r-
h

sily moved and turned wrong, than the needle that is touched with the Adamant, yet it settles not in such a posture, it recovers self and rests never till it look towards the North, and then is fixed: even so tentations and the corruptions and infirmities of our hearts, disturb our spirits easily, and wind them about from the Lord, towards any other thing: but yet we are continuing with him, and he keeps us with his right hand, and therefore though we may be moved, yet we shall not be greatly commoved, we may fall but we shall rise again; he is the strength of our heart and therefore he will turn our heart about again, and fix it upon his own portion: Our Union here, consists more in his holding of us by his power, than our taking hold of him by faith: power and good-will encamps about both faith and the Soul, we are kept by his power through faith, 1 Pet 1. And thus he will guide the Soul and still be drawing it neerer to him, from it self, and from sin, and from the World, till he receive us into Glory, and untill we be one as the Father and the Son, he in us and we in him, that we may be made perfect in one, as it is in the words readd.

This is strange, a greater unitie and fuller enjoyment, a more perfect fellowship, then ever Adam in his innocency would have been capable of, what soule can conceive it? What tongue expresse it? None can: for it's that which eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, nor entred into mans heart to conceive. We must suspend the knowledge of it, till we have experience of it. Let us now beleieve it, and then we shall finde it. There is a mutuall inhabitation which is wonderfull: Persons that dwell one with another have much society and fellowship, but to dwell one in another is a strange thing, I in them, and they in me; and therefore God is often said to dwell in us, and we to dwell in him. But that which makes it of all most wonderfull, and incomprehensible, is, that glorious unity and Communion between the Father and the Son, which it is made an Embleme of: As thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us. Can you conceive that unity of the Trinity? Can you imagine that reciprocall inhabitation, that mutuall Communion between the Father and the Son? No: it hath not entred into the heart to conceive it. Onely thus much we know, that it is most perfect, it is most glorious, and so much we may apprehend of this unity of the Saints with God. O, love is an uniting and transforming thing, God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. He dwelleth in us by love, this makes him work in us, and shine upon us; love hath drawn him down from his Seat of Majesty, to visite poor Cottages of sinners, Isa. 66. 1, 2. and 47. 15 And it is that love of God

God, reflecting upon our souls, that carries the soul upward him, to live in him, and walk with him; O how doth it constrain a soul to live to him, and draw it from it self, 2 *Corin. 5*. Then the more unity with God, the more separation from selves, and the world; the nearer God the farther from our self & the father from our selves the more happy; And the more unity with God, the more unity among our selves, among the Brethren of our family: Because here we are not fully one with our Father therefore there are many differences between us and Brethren, because we are not one perfectly in him, therefore we are not one. he and the Father is one. But when he shall be in us, and we in him, as the Father is in the Son, and the Son in the Father, then shall we be one among our selves, then shall we meet in the unity of the faith, into a perfect man, *into the measure of the stature of fulnesse of Christ, Eph. 4. 13*. Christ is the uniting Principle: while the Saints are not wholly one, *uni tertio*, they cannot be perfect one *inter se* among themselves. Consider this, I beseech you, Christs union with the Father, is the foundation of our union with God, and our union among our selves; this is comfortable, the ground of it is laid already. Now it is not simply the unity of the Father and the Son in essence that is here meant, for what shadow and resemblance can be in the world, of such an incomprehensible mystery? But it is certainly the Union and Communion of God with Christ Jesus as Mediator, as the Head of the Church, which is his Body. Therefore seeing the Father is wonderfully well pleased and one with Christ, his well-beloved Son and Messenger of the Covenant, and chief party contracting in our name, He is by vertue of this, one with us, who are his seed and members. And therefore, the members should grow up in the head, Christ, from whom the whole body makes increase according to the effectually working of the spirit in it, *Eph. 4. 15, 16*. Now if the Union between the Father and Christ or Head cannot be dissolved, and cannot be barren and unfruitful, then certainly the spirit of the Father, which is given to Christ beyond measure, must effectually worke in every member, till bringing them to the Unity of the Faith, and to the measure of the perfect man which is the fulnesse of Christ. So then every believing Soul is one with the Father as Christ is one, because he is the Head and they his members, and the day is coming that all the Members shall be perfectly united to the Head Christ and grow up to the perfect man, which is the stature of Christ fulnesse, *and then shall we all be made perfect in one: we shall be one as he is one*, because he and we are one perfect man, Head and Members.

Now to what purpose is all this spoken? I fear, it doth not stir up in our Souls a desire after such a blessed Life: Whose heart would not be moved at the sound of such words? Our fellowship is with the Father and his Son, we are made perfect, he in us, and we in him: Certainly, that Soul is void of the Life of God, that doth not find some sparkle of holy ambition kindled within, after such a glorious and blessed condition. But these things favour not, and taste not to the most part; the naturall man knows them not, for they are spiritually discerned: How lamentable is it, that Christ is come to restore us to our lost blessednesse, and yet no man almost considers it or layes it to heart: O how miserable, twice miserable is that Soul, that doth not draw near to God in Christ, when God hath come so near to us in Christ? that goes a whooring after the lust of the eyes, and flesh, and after the imaginations of their own heart, and will not be guided by Christ the way and life, to glory? *Thou shalt destroy them, O Lord, Psal. 73. 27.* All men are far off from God, from the womb; Behold we may have access to God in Christ: woe to them that are yet far off, and will not draw neer, *they shall all perish.* I exhort you to consider what you are doing. The most part of you are going away from God; you were born far off, and you will yet go further; know what you will meet with in that way, Destruction.

You have never yet asked in earnest, For what purpose you came in the World? What wonder ye wander and walk at random, seeing ye have not proposed to your selves any certain scope and aime? It is great folly. You would not be so foolish in any petty businesse: but O how foolish men are in the main businesse. *The light of the body is the eye, if that be not light, the whole body is full of darknesse.* If your intention be once right established all your course will be orderly, but if you be dark and blind in this poynt, and have not considered it, you cannot walk in the light, your whole way is darknesse: The right consideration of this great end, would shine unto you, and direct your way: but, while you have not proposed this end unto your selves, the enjoyment of God, you must spend your time, either in doing nothing to that purpose, or doing contrary to it. All your other lawful businesse, your callings, and occupations, are but in the by, they are not the end, nor the way, but you make them only your businesse, they are altogether impertinent to this end. And the rest of your walking in lusts and ignorance, is not only impertinent, but inconsistent with it, and contrary to it. If you think that you have this before your eyes, to enjoy God, I pray you look upon

upon the way you choose : Is your drunkenness, your swearing, your uncleanness, your contentions and raylings, and such works of the flesh; are those the way to enjoy God ? Shall not the separate between God and you ? Is your eating, and drinking, and sleeping as beasts, and labouring in your callings, are these all the means you use to enjoy God ? Be not deceived, you will draw not neerer God by Prayer often in secret, and by faith in his Son Christ, as lost miserable sinners to be saved, and reconciled by him, you have no fellowship with him, and you shall not enjoy him afterward. You whose hearts are given to your covetousness, who have many lovers and idols besides him, you cannot say, Whom have I beside thee in the earth ? No, you have many other things beside God. You can have nothing of God, except ye make him all to you, unless you have him alone. *Undefiled is one*, Cant. 6.9. he must be alone, for his glory he will not give to another : If you divide your affections, and pretend to give him part, and your lusts other part, you may be doing all, but he will not divide his glory so, he will give no part of it to any other thing. But as for those Souls, that come to him and see their misery without him, O know how good it is ! It's not only good, but best, yea only good, it is *bonum*, and it is *optimum*, yea, it is *unicum*, there is none good, save one, even God, and there is nothing good for us but this one, to be near God, and to be near, that we may be one, one spirit with the Lord ; for he that is joyned to the Lord is one spirit : Rejoyce in your portion, and long for the possession of it. Let all your meditations, and affections, and conversation, proclaim this, *Whom have I in Heaven but thee, and none in the earth beside thee*. And certainly he shall guide you to the end, and receive you into glory, then you shall rest from your labours, because you shall dwell in him, and enjoy that which you longed and laboured for. Let the consideration of our end unite the hearts of Christians here. O what an absurd thing is it, that those who shall lodge together at night, should be made perfect in one, should not only goe contrary-ways but have contrary minds and affections !

Of the SCRIPTURES.

2 Tim. 3. 16. *All Scripture is given, &c.*

WE told you, that there was nothing more necessary to know, then what our end is, and what the way is to the

heads to that end: we see the most part of men walking at random
 running an uncertain race, because they do not propose unto
 themselves a certain scope to aim at, and, whither to direct
 their whole course. According to mens particular inclinations
 and humors, so do the purposes and designs of men vary; and
 often do the purposes of one man change, according to the cir-
 cumstances of time, and his condition in the World. We see all
 men almost running crosse one to another; one drives at the sa-
 tisfaction of his lust by pleasure, another fancies a great felicity
 in honour, a third in getting riches, and thus men divide them-
 selves, whereas, if it were true happinesse that all were seeking,
 they would all goe one way towards one end. If men be not in
 the right way, the faster they seem to move toward their mark,
 the further they go from it: wandering from the right way, (sup-
 pose men intend well) will put them further from that which
 they intend. *Si via in contrarium ducat, ipsa velocitas majoris inter-
 valli causa est*: Therefore it concerns us all most deeply, to be ac-
 quainted with the true path of blessednesse; For if we once mis-
 take, the more we do, the swifter we move, the more distant we
 are from it indeed. And there is the more need, because there are
 many by-paths that lead to destruction: what say I, by-paths?
 No, high wayes, beaten paths, that the multitude of men walk in,
 and never challenge, nor will endure to be challenged, as if they
 were in an error. In other journeys, men keep the plain high
 way, and are afraid of any secret by-way, lest it lead them wrong:
Ecce hic, via quaeque tritissima maxime decipit. Here the high pathed
 way leads wrong, and, O far wrong! to Hell. This is the mea-
 suing of Christ's Sermon, *Enter in at the strait gate*, but walk not in
 the broad way where many walke, for it leads to destruction;
 therefore I would have this perswasion once begotten in your
 hearts, that the course of the world, the way of the most part of men
 is dangerous, is damnable. O consider, whither the way will lead
 you, before you go further. Do not think it a folly to stand still
 awhile, and examine it, when ye have gone on so long in their com-
 pany. Stand, I say, and consider: be not ignorant as beasts, that
 know no other thing than to follow the drove, *quae pergunt, non
 scia eundum est, sed quae itur*, they follow not whither they ought to
 go, but whither most go: you are men, and have reasonable
 souls within you, therefore I beseech you be not composed, and
 fashioned according to custome, and example, that is brutish, but
 according to some inward knowledge and reason. Retire once
 from the multitude, and ask in earnest at God, what is the way
 to him that fears him, he will teach the way that he should choose:

the way to this blessed end is very strait, very difficult; you must have a guide in it, you must have a lamp and a light in it, else you cannot but go wrong.

The principles of reason within us are too dark and dim, they will never lead us through the pits and snares in the way: They indeed shined brightly in *Adam*, that he needed no light without him, no voice about him; But sin hath extinguished it much, and there remains nothing but some little spunk, or sparkle, under the ashes of much corruption, that is but insufficient in it self, and is often more blinded and darkened by lusts. so that if it were never so much refined, as it was in many Heathens, yet it is but the blind leading the blind, and both must fall into the ditch. Our end is high and divine, *To glorifie God and to enjoy Him*, therefore our reason *caligat ad superna*; it can no more steadfastly behold that glorious end, and move towards it, then our weak eyes can behold the Sun. Our eyes can look downward upon the Earth, but not upward towards the Heavens. So we have some remnant of reason in us that hath some petty and poor ability for matters of little moment, as the things of this life: but if once we look upward to the glory of God, or eternall happiness, our eyes are dazzled, our reason confounded, we cannot steadfastly behold that, *Eph. 4. 18. 2 Cor. 13, 14.*

Therefore the Lord hath been pleased to give us the Scriptures, by which may be a *Lamp unto our feet*, and a *guide unto our way*, whereunto we shall do well to take heed, as unto a candle or a light that shineth in a dark place, till the day dawn, *2 Pet. 1. 9.* These are able to make us wise unto salvation. Let us hear what *Paul* speaks to *Timothy* *2 Tim. 3. 16. All Scripture is given, &c.* Where you have two positions of high concernment, The Authority of the Scriptures, and the Utility. Their Authority, for they are given by Divine Inspiration: their Utility, for they are profitable for Doctrine, &c. and *make us perfect*, and well furnished to every good work.

The Authority of it, is in a peculiar way divine, of him, and therefore *him are all things*: all Writings of men, according to the truth of the Scriptures, have some Divinity in them, in as much as they have of truth, which is a Divine thing: Yet the Holy Scriptures are by way of excellency attributed to God, for they are immediately inspired of God: Therefore *Peter* saith, that the Scriptures are *not in old time by the will of man, but holy men spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, 2 Pet. 1. 21.* God by his Spirit, as it were, adorns the page of the soul, in the Prophets and Apostles; and they did no more but utter what the Spirit conceived: The Holy Ghost inspired the matter and the words, and they were but tongues that

pen to speak and write it unto the people; there needed no debate, no search in their own minds, for the truth, no inquisition for light, but light shined upon their souls so brightly, so convincingly, that it put it beyond all question, that it was the mind and voice of God. You need not ask, How they did know that their dreams or visions were indeed from the Lord? And that they did not frame any imagination in their own hearts, and taught it for his Word, as many did? I say, you need no more ask that, than ask, How shall a man see light, or know the Sun-shine? Light makes it self manifest, and all other things, it's seen by its own brightness; even so the holy men of God, needed not any mark or sign to know the Spirit's voice, his revelation needed not the light of any other thing, it was light it self, it would certainly over-power the soul and mind, and leave no place of doubting: God who cannot be deceived, and can deceive no man, hath delivered us this Doctrine. O, with what reverence should we receive it, as if we heard the Lord from heaven speak. If you ask, How you shall be persuaded that the Scriptures are the Word of God, his very mind open'd to men and made legible? Truly, there are some things cannot be well proved, not because they are doubtfull, but because they are clear of themselves, and beyond all doubt and exception.

Principles of Arts must not be proved, but supposed, till you find by triall and experience afterward that they were indeed really true. There are, no question, such characters of Divinity, and Majesty, imprinted in the very Scriptures themselves, that whosoever hath the eyes of his understanding opened, though he run he may read them, and find God in them. What Majesty is in the very simplicity and plainness of the Scriptures? They do not labour to please mens ears, and adorn the matter, with the curious garments of words, and phrases, but represent the very matter it selfe to the soul, as that which in it self is worthy of all acceptation, and needs no humane eloquence to commend it. Painting doth spoil native beauty, externall ornaments would disfigure some things, that are of themselves proportioned and lovely, therefore the Lord chooseth a plain and simple style, which is foolishness to the world; but in these swaddling cloaths of the Scriptures, and this poor Cottage the same Child Jesus, the Lord of Heaven and Earth is contained. There is a Jewell of the mysterious wisdom of God, and mans eternall blessedness in this Minerall: What glorious and astonishing humanness is here? What humble and homely Glory and Majesty attended so? He is most high, and yet none so lowly. What excellent consent and harmony of many Writers, in such distant times? Wonder at it! All speak one thing, to one purpose, to bring men to God, to

abase all glory, and exalt him alone. Must it not be one Spirit that hath quickned all these, & breathes in them all this one heavenly *So, of Glory to God on high, and good will towards men.* Other Writers will reason these things with you, to convince you, and perswade you, and many thinks them more profound and deep for that reason, and do despise the baseness of the Scriptures: But to them whose eyes are opened, the Majesty and Authority of God commanding, and asserting, and testifying, to them is more convincing, from its own bare assertion, than all Humane Reason.

Although there be much light in the Scriptures to guide men way to Gods glory and their own happiness, yet certainly, it will all be to small purpose if the eyes of our understanding be darkned and blinded. If you shall surround a man with day-light, except he open his eyes he cannot see. The Scriptures are a clear Sun of life, and righteousness; but the blind soul compassed with that light is nothing the wiser; but thinks the lamp of the Word shines not because it sees not, it hath its own dungeon within it; therefore the spirit of God must open the eyes of the blind, and enlighten the eyes of the understanding, that a soul may see wonderful things in Gods Law, *Psal. 119. 3. 8. Joh. 1. 9.* The light may shine in the darkness, but the darkness cannot comprehend it. I wonder not that the most part of men can see no Beauty, no Majesty, no Excellency, in the holy Scriptures to allure them, because they are naturall and have not the spirit of God, and so cannot know these things, for they are spiritually discerned, *2 Cor. 2. 14. &c.* Therefore as the inspiration of God did conceive this Writing at first, and preached this Doctrine unto the world; so there can no soul understand it, or profit by it, but by the inspiration of the Almighty, *Versity there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth him understanding, saith Job.* When the spirit comes into the soul to engrave the Characters of that Law and truth into the heart which were once engraven on Tables of Stone, and not written with pen and ink, then the spirit of Christ Jesus writes over and transcribes the Doctrine of the Gospell, on fleshy Tables of the heart, draws the lineaments of that faith, and love, preached in the word upon the soul; then the soul is the Epistle of Christ, written not with ink and pen, but with the spirit of the living God, *2 Cor. 3. 3.* And then the soul is manifestly declared to be such, where that which is impressed on the heart, is expressed in the outward man in walking, that it may be read of all men. Now the soul having thus received the Image of the Scriptures on it, understands the Spirit's voice in them, and sees the truth and divinity of them. The eye must receive some species and likeness of the object before

before it see it, it must be made like to the object ere it can behold
Intelligens in actu fit ipsum intelligibile, so the soul must have some
 inspiration of the Holy Ghost, before it can believe with the heart
 the inspired Scriptures.

Now for the utility and profit of the Scripture, who can speak
 of it, according to its worth? Some things may be over-commen-
 ded, nay, all things, but this one, God speaking in his word to man-
 kind. Many Titles are given to humane writings, some are called
 accurate, some subtile, some ingenious and quick, some profound
 and deep, some plain, some learned: But call them what they
 please, the Scriptures may vindicate to it self these two Titles a
 its own prerogative: *Holy* and *profitable*. The best speaker in the
 world in many words cannot want sin, the best Writer hath som
 dross and refuse; but here, all is holy, all is profitable: Man
 Books are to no purpose but to feed and inflame mens lusts, man
 serve for nothing but to spend and drive over the time, without
 thought; most part are good for nothing, but to burden and over-
 weary the world, to put them in a fancie of knowledge which
 they have not; many serve for this only to nourish mens curiosity,
 and vain imaginations, and contentions, about words and notions,
 but here is a Book *profitable, all profitable*. If you do not yet profit
 by it, you can have no pleasure in it, its onely ordained for souls
 profiting, not for pleasing your fancy, not for matter of curious
 speculation, not for contention, and strife, about the interpretation
 of it. Many books have nothing in them, but specious Titles to
 commend them; they doe nothing lesse than what they promise,
 they have a large and faire entry which leads onely into a poor
 Cottage, but the Scriptures hath no hyperbolick and superlative
 styles to allure men, they hold out a plain and common gate, and
 entry, which will undoubtedly lead to a pleasant Palace; others
et prodesse volunt et delectare, but these certainly, *et prodesse volunt*
et possunt, they both can profit you and will profit you. I wish that
 souls would read the Scriptures as profitable Scriptures, with
 intention to profit. If you doe not read with such a purpose, you
 read not the Scriptures of God, they become as another Book
 unto you. But what are they profitable for? *for Doctrine*, and a
 Divine Doctrine. A Doctrine of life and happiness: it's the great
 promise of the New Covenant, *You shall be all taught of God*, the
 Scriptures can make a man learned and wise, learned to salvation.
 It is foolishness to the world, *but the world through wisdom know not*
God. Alas what do they then know? Is there any besides God?
 And is there any knowledge besides the knowledge of God? You
 have a poor petty wisdom among you, to gather riches and ma-
 nage

nage your business; others have a poor imaginary wisdom that they call learning; and generally, people think, To pray to God is but a paper-skill, a little book-craft; they think the knowledge of God is nothing else but to learn to read the Bible. Alas! mistake not, it is another thing to know God: the Doctrine of Jesus Christ written on the heart, is a deep profound learning, as the poor, simple, and rudest people may by the Spirit's teaching become wiser than their Ancients, than their Ministers: O! is an excellent point of learning, to know how to be saved; What is it, I pray you, to know the course of the Heavens? To number the Orbs, and the Stars in them? To measure their Circumference, to reckon their Motions, and yet not to know Him that sits on the Circle of them and not to know how to inhabit and dwell there? If you would seek unto God, and seek eyes opened to behold the Mystery of the Word, you would become wiser than your Pastors, you would learn from the Spirit to pray better, you would find the way to Heaven better than they can teach you, walk in it.

Then its profitable for reproof and correction: It contains no Doctrine very pleasant to mens naturall humours; it is, indeed, unpleasant, but to a right and ordered taste. You know, The distemper of the eye, or the perverting of the taste, will misrepresent pleasant things, and sweet things, to the senses, and make them appear ill favoured and bitter: But, I say to a discerning spirit. There is nothing so sweet, so comely. *I have seen an end of all perfection, but none of thy Law: Thy Word is sweeter to me than the honey, or the honey comb.* If a soul be pre-possessed with the love of the world, and the lusts of the world, it cannot savour and taste to them; the vicious quality, in the mind, will make the pleasant Gospel unpleasant: *I piped unto you, and you have not danced.* But however the Scriptures are then most profitable, when they are least pleasant to our corruptions; and therefore, it is an absolute and intricate Piece, *Et prod esse volunt & delectare, Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci.* There are sharp reproofs, and sad corrections of his holy Law, which must make way for the pleasant and sweet Gospel. There is a reproof of life, a wounding before healing, that *who refuse them despise their own soul, but the ear that heareth them abideth among the wise*, Prov. 15. 31. Woe unto that soul that correction, or reproof, or threatening is grievous unto, *He shall die*, ver. 10. *It is brutish*, Pro. 12. 1. There is a Generation of men, that can endure to hear nothing but Gospel-promises, that cry out against all reproving of sins, and Preaching of God's wrath against unbelieving sinners, as legall, and meddling with other mens matters, especially

Ally, if they reprove the sins of Rulers, their publike State-cen-
sures: As if the whole Word of God were not profitable; as if
proofs were not as wholesome as consolations; as if threatnings
did not contribute to make men flee from the wrath to come into
City of refuge. Let such persons read their own Character out
of *wise Solomon, Correction is grievous to them that forsake the way.*
Prove a wise man and he will love thee, and he will be yet wiser. Pro.
9. If we were pleasers of men, then were we not the servants of
Iesus Christ; let us strive to profit men, but not to please
them: Peace, peace, which mens own hearts fancie, would please
them, but it were better for them to be awakened out of that
dream, by reproof, by correction; and he that will do so, shall find
more favour of him afterward, than he that flattered him with his
 tongue, Prov. 18. 23. Well then, let this be established in your hearts
the foundation of all true Religion, That the Scriptures are the
Word of the eternall God, and that they contain a perfect and ex-
act Rule both of glorifying God, and of the way to enjoy Him;
they can make you perfect to every good work. I shall say no more
in this, but beseech you, as ye love your own souls, be acquainting
your selves with them. You will hear, in these daies, of men pre-
tending to more divine and spirituall discoveries, and revelations,
than the Scriptures contain: But, my Brethren, these can make
you wise to salvation, these can make you perfect to every good
work: thea, What needs more? All that is beside salvation, and be-
yond perfection, count it superfluous and vain, if not worse, if
not diabolical. Let others be wise to their own destruction; let
them establish their own Imaginations for the Word of God, and
Rule of their Faith, but hold you fast what you have received, and
contend earnestly for it; add nothing, and diminish nothing; let
this Lamp shine till the day dawn, till the morning of the Resur-
rection, and walk ye in the light of it, and do not kindle any other
sparkles, else ye shall lye down in the graves in sorrow, and rise in
sorrow: Take the Word of God as the only Rule, and the per-
fect Rule, a Rule for all your Actions, Civill, Naturall, and Reli-
gious, for all must be done to his glory, and his Word teacheth how
to attain that End. Let not your Imaginations, let not others Ex-
ample, let not the Preaching of men, let not the Conclusions, and
Acts of Assemblies, be your Rule, but in as far as you find them a-
greeing with the perfect Rule of Gods holy Word: All other
Rules are *regule regulata*; they are but like publications and in-
stitutions of the Rule it self. Ordinances of Assemblies are but
like the Herauld: promulgation of the Kings Statute and Law;
if it vary in any thing from his intention, it's not valid and bind-
ing.

24 *The Spirit necessary for understanding the Word.*

ing. I beseech you, take the Scriptures for the Rule of your walking, or else you will wander; the Scripture is *Regula regulans*, a guiding Rule. If you be not acquainted with it, you must follow opinions, or examples of other men, and What if they lead unto destruction?

Joh. 5. 39. *Search the Scriptures, for in them, &c.* Ep. 2. 20. *And are built upon the foundation of the Prophets and Apostles,*

AS in Darknes, there is need of a Lanthorn without, and a light of the eyes within; for neither can we see in darkness without some Lamp, though we have never so good eyes, nor can we see without eyes, though in never so clear a Sun-shine: So there is absolute need, for the guiding of our feet in the dangerous, and dark paths to Eternall life, (that is full of pits and snares) of which Lamp, or Word, written, or preached, without us; and the illumination of the Holy Ghost within us. These are conjoynd, the 59. 21. *This is my Covenant, the Spirit that is upon thee, and the word that I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, &c.* There are words without, and there needs be a Spirit within, which makes us to behold the truth, and the grace contained in these words. There is a Law written without, with pen and ink, and there is a Law written within, upon the heart, with the Spirit of the living God: The Law without, is that Pattern and exact Copy; the Law within, is the Transcript, or fore Image of God upon the heart, framed and fashioned according to the similitude of it, 2 Cor. 3. 3. Heb. 8. 10. So then, there needs no more question about the Divine Authority of the Scriptures among those who have their senses exercised to discern between good and ill, than among men who see, and taste, concerning light and darkness, sweet, and bitter. The persuasion of a Christian is fetched deeper than the reasons of men; their faith is the evidence of things not seen, it's an eye, a supernaturall eye, where a soul beholds that Majesty and excellency of God shining in the Word, which though it shine about the rest of the World, yet is not seen, because they cannot know it, nor discern it. Wonder not that the multitude of men cannot believe the report that is made, that there are so few who find any such excellency and sweetness in the Gospell as is reported, because, saith Isa. 53. 1. the arm of the Lord is not revealed to them; the hand of God must first

write on their heart, ere they understand the Writings of the scriptures, his arme must create an eye in their souls, an eternal light, before it can behold that glorious brightness of God shining in the word. The word is Gods testimony of himselfe, of his grace and mercy and good will to mankind : Now no man can receive this testimony, unlesse it be sealed and confirmed by the Holy Ghost into the heart:saith *Peter*, *We are his witnesses of these things, and so also is the Holy Ghost whom God hath given to those that obey him*, Acts.5.32. The word witnesseth to the care and the spirits testifieth to our spirits the truth and worth of that, and therefore the spirit is a seal and a witness. The word is the Lord's voyce to his own Children, bastards cannot know it, *but my sheep hear my voyce*, Joh.10.4.16. You know no difference between the cleaving of one sheep and another, but the poor lambs know their Mothers voyce, there is a secret instinct of nature, that is more powerfull than many marks, and signes: even so those who are begotten of God know his voyce, they discern that in it, of which all the world that hear it cannot discern, there is a sympathy between their Souls and that living Word, that word is the immortall seed they are begotten of, and there is a naturall instinct to love that, and to meditate in it, such an inclination to it as in new born babes to the breasts, so the Children of God do desire the sincere milk of the Word, that they may grow thereby, as they were born of it: 1 *Pet*.2.2. In these Scriptures which we heare add in your audience, you have something of their excellency, and our duty; there is a rich jewel in them, a precious pearl in that field, even Jesus Christ, and in him eternal life, and therefore we ought to search the Scriptures for this jewel, to dig in the field for this Pearl, the Doctrine of the Prophets and Apostles, is a sure foundation whereupon Souls may build their eternal felicity, and the hope of it : Jesus Christ is the very chief cornerstone in that foundation, whereupon the weight of all the living Saints and all their hope hangs. And therefore we ought to lean the weight of our Souls onely to this truth of God, and to build our faith only upon it, and square our practise only by it. We shall speak something of the first, that it may be a spur to the second. The Jews had some respectie opinion of the word of God, they knew that in them was eternall life, they thought it a doctrine of life and happines, and so cryed up *Moses* writings, but they would not believe Christs words, they erred, not understanding the Scriptures, and so set the writings of *Moses* Law at variance, with the preaching of Christs Gospell: What a pittifull mistake was this ? they thought they had Eternall life in the Scriptures

Scriptures, and yet they did not receive nor acknowledge him whom to know was eternall life; therefore our Lord Jesus sent them back again to the Scriptures, go and search them, you think and you think well, that in them you may find the way to eternall life, but while you seek it in them you mistake it: these Scriptures testifie of me the end of the Law, but you cannot behold the end of that Ministry, because of the blindness of your hearts, *Rom. 10. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 13, 14.* Therefore search again, unfold the ceremonies, I am wrapt in them, and life eternal with me, digge up the Law till you find the bottome of Gods purpose in it, till you find the end of the Ministration and you shall find me, the way, and truth, and life, and so you shall have that eternall life which now you do but think you have, and are beguiled. While you seek it out of me, in vain you think you have it, for it is not in the Scriptures, but because they testifie of me the life and the light of men. May not this now commend the word to us? eternal life is in it. Other writings and discourses may tickle the eare with some pleasing eloquence, but that is vanishing, its but like Musicians voyce, some may represent some petty and momentary advantage, but how soon shall an end be put to all that? so that within a little time the advantage of all the books of the world shall be gone. The statutes and laws of Kings and Parliaments can reach no further than some temporall reward or punishment: their highest pain is the killing of this body, their highest reward is some evanishing and fading honour or perishing riches. But he sheweth his word, and judgements to us, and hath not dealt so with every nation, *Psal. 147. 19. 20.* And no nation under the whole Heaven hath such Laws and Ordinances, eternall life and eternall death is wrapt up in them, these are rewards and punishments suitable to the Majesty and Magnificence of the eternall Law giver. Consider I beseech you, what is folded up here: the Scriptures shew the path of life, life is of all beings most excellent, and comes nearest the blessed being of God. When we say [life] we understand a blessed life, that only deserves the name. Now this we have lost in *Adam*, death is past upon all men, but that death is not the worst, its but a consequent of a Soul-death: the immortall Soul whose life consisteth in Communion with God, and peace with him, is separated from him by sinne, and killed, when its cut off from the fountain of life, what life can have any more, than a beam that is cut off by the intervention of a dark body from the Sun. Now then what a blessed Doctrine must it be that brings to light life and immortality? especially when we have so miserably lost it, and involved our Souls into a

eternall

ernall death? life is precious in it self, but much more precious
one condemned to dye, to be caught out of the paws of the Ly-
to be brought back from the Gibber. O how will that com-
end the favour of a little more time in the World. But then if
knew what an eternal misery we are involved into, and stand
der a sentence binding us over to such an inconceivable and
supportable punishment as is the curse and wrath of God, O
precious an esteem would Souls have of the Scriptures, how
ould they be sweet unto their Soul, because they shew unto us a
ay of escaping that pit of misery, and a way of attaining eternal
essedness, as satisfying and glorious, as the misery would have
en vexing and tormenting. O that ye would once lay these in
e ballance together, this present life, and eternall life. Know ye
ot that your Souls are created for eternity, that they will eter-
ally survive all these present things? Now how do ye imagine
ey shall live after this life? your thoughts, and projects, and
eigns, are confined within the poor narrow bounds of your time,
hen you dye, in that day your thoughts shall perish, all your
maginations and purposes, and providences shall have an end
en, they reach no further than that time, and if you should
holly perish too, it were not so much matter: but for all your
urposes and projects to come to an end, when you are but be-
nning to live, and enter eternity, that is lamentable indeed.
herefore I say, consider what ye are doing, weigh these in a
l nce, eternall life, and the present life, if there were no more
fference, but the continuance of the one, and shortness of the
her, that this worlds standing is but as one day, one moment to
ernity, that ought to preponderate in your souls, do we not here
ee away as a shadow upon the mountains? are we not as a va-
our that scends and for a little time appears a solid body, and
hen presently vanisheth? do we not come all into the stage of the
world, as for an hour to act our part and be gone, now then what
s this to endless eternity? When you have continued as long as
nce the world began, you are no nearer the end of it, ought
ot that estate then to be most in your eyes, how to lay up a
oundation for the time to come. But then compare the misery
nd vexation of this life, with the glory and felicity of this eter-
nall life; what are our dayes? but few and full of trouble. Or, if
ou will take the most blessed estate you have seen or heard of
in this world, of Kings and rich men, and help all the defects of
by your imaginations: suppose unto your selves the highth and
itch of Glory, and abundance, and power that is attainable on
earth, and when your fancy hath busked up such a felicity, com-
pare

pare it with eternal life: O how will that vanish out of your imaginations; if so be you know any thing of the life to come, will even think that an odious comparison, you will think that earthly felicity, but leight as vanity, *every man at his best is altogether vanity*. Eternall life will weigh down eternally: 24. 17, 18. O but it hath an exceeding weight in it self; one ment of it, one hours possession and taste of it; but then what the endless endurance of it adde to its weight? Now there many that presume they have a right to eternall life, as Jews did, you think, saith he, that you have it, you think well you think its only to be found in the Scriptures, but you think that you have found it in them: And there is this reason of it, *because you will not come to me that you may have life*, vers. 19. If you did understand the true meaning of the Scriptures, and not rest on the outward Letter and Ordinances, you would receive the testimony that the Scriptures give of me. But now hear not me the Father's substantial Word, *therefore you have his Word abiding in you*, vers. 38. There was nothing more general among that people than a vain carnall confidence and presumption of being Gods people, and having interest in the promise of life eternal, as it is this day in the Visible Church. There multitude that are Christians only in the Letter, and not in Spirit, that would never admit any Question concerning the great matter of having eternal life, and so by not questioning they come to think they have it, and by degrees their conjectures and thoughts about this ariseth to the stability of some faith and strong perswasion of it. In the Old Testament the Law strikes at the roots of their perswasions, by discovering unto them how vain a thing it was, and how abominable before him that have an externall profession of being his people, and to glory in external Ordinances and Priviledges, and yet to neglect altogether the purging of their hearts, and consciences, from lusts, Idol-sins, and to make no conscience of walking rightcoussly towards men: Their profession was contradicted by their practice. *Will ye Steal, Murder, and commit Adultery, and yet come and say in my House*, Jer. 7. 8, 9. Doth not that say as much as if I have given you liberty to do all these abominations? Even so it is this day: the most part have no more of Christianity but a name, they have some outward priviledges of Baptism, and hearing the Word, and, it may be, have a forme of knowledge, and a forme of worship; but in the mean time they are not baptized in heart, they are in all their conversation even conformed to the Heathen world; they hate personal reformation, and think it too pre-

needless; Now, I say, such are many of you, and yet ye would take it well to have it questioned, Whether ye shall be partakers of Eternal life? You think you are wronged when that is called in question. Oh, that it were beyond all question indeed. But now assuredly, That you are but Christians in the Letter; in the flesh, and not in the Spirit; many of you have not so much as a taste of knowledge, have not so much as the Letter of Religion: you have heard some names in the Preaching often repeated, as *Christ*, and *God*, and *Faith*, and *Heaven*, and *Hell*, and you know no more of these but the names; you consider not, and meditate not on them: And those who know the truth of the Word, yet the Word dwelleth not, nor dwelleth in you; you have it in your mouth, you have it in your mind or understanding, but it is not received in the heart, it doth not dwell in the heart, *Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly*, Col. 3. 16. you have it imprisoned in your minds, and shut into a corner where it is useless, and can do no more but witness against you, and scarce that; as the Gentiles incarcerated and detained the truth of God, written by nature within them, in unrighteousness *Rom. 1. 18*. So do many of you detain the knowledge of this word in unrighteousness, it hath no place in the heart, gets no liberty and freedom to walk through the affections, and so to consider the conversation of men: And therefore the most part of men do but fancy to themselves an interest and right to eternall life, you think it, and do but think it; it is but a strong imagination, that hath no strength from the grounds of it, no stability from any evidence or promise, but meerly from it self; or it is but a light and vain conjecture that hath no strength in it, because there is no question or doubts admitted which may try the strength of it: But then I suppose, that a man could attain some answerable walking, that he had not only a form of knowledge, but some reality of practice, some inward heat of affection and zeal for God and godliness, yet there is one thing that wants, and if it be wanting will spoil all: And it is this which Christ reproves in the Jews, *You will not come to me to have life*; the Scriptures testify of me, but you receive not their testimony. Suppose a man had as much equity and justice towards men, piety towards God, and sobriety towards himself, as can be found among the best of men; let him be a diligent reader of the Scriptures, let him love them, and meditate on them day and night, yet if he do not come out of himself, and leave all his own righteousness as dung behind him, that he may be found in Jesus Christ, he hath no life, he cannot have any right to life eternall. You may think this a strange assertion, that if a man had the righteousness and holiness of an Angell, yet he could

not

not be saved without denying all that, and fleeing to Christ in
ungodly man: And you may think it as strange a supposal, be
any person that reads the Scriptures, and walks righteously, y
hath a zeal towards God, yet are such as will not come to Christ
and will not hear him whom the Father hath sent.

But the first is the very substance of the Gospell, *There is no*
Name by which men may be saved but by Jesus Christ, Acts 4. 12. *eternall*
is all within him, All the treasures of grace, and wisdom, and
knowledge, are seated in him, Col. 1. 19. and 2. 3. All the light of yo
and salvation is imbodyed in this Sun of Righteousness, since th
Eclipse of mans felicity in the Garden. Adam was a living life
but he lost his own life, and killed his Posterity. Christ Jesus: a
second common Man in the World is a quickning Spirit, he made
not only life in himself, but he gives it more abundantly: Lear
therefore you have it so often repeated in *John*, who was the Disc
ple most acquainted with Christ, *In him was life, and the life*
the light of men, 1. 4. *And he is the bread of life, that gives life*
world, Job. 6. 33. and 35. *He is the resurrection and the life*, 11. 25. *First*
The way, the truth, and life, 14. 6. The Scriptures do not contain
ternall life, but in as far as they lead to him who is life, and where
to know and embrace is eternall life: And therefore (saith he)
These are they which testifie of me. Man lived immediatly in the
when he was in innocency, he had life in himself from God, and
then he began to live in himself, without dependance on God for
Fountain of Life, and this himself being interposed between God
and his life, it evanished, even as a Beam by the intervening of a
gross body between it and the Sun. Now man's light and life be
ing thus Eclipsed and cut off, the Lord is pleased to let all ful
dwell in his Son Jesus Christ, and *The fulness of the God-head*
in him bodily, Col. 2. 9. that since there was no access immediatly
God for life (a flaming fire, and sword of Divine Justice coming
sing and guarding the Tree of Life, lest man should touch it) th
might be access to God in a Mediator like unto us, that we m
come to him, and might have life from God by the intervenc
of Jesus Christ.

Look then what is in the Holy Scriptures, and you shall find
but a letter of death and ministration of condemnation while
separated from Him; Christ is the very life and spirit of the Sc
ptures, by whose vertue they quicken our souls; if you consider
perfect Rule of righteousness in the Law, you cannot find
there, because you cannot be conformed unto it; the holiest m
offends in every thing, and that holy Law being violated in a
thing will send thee to hell with a curse, *Cursed is he that*

Christ in every thing. If you look upon the promise of life, *Do this and live*; What comfort can you find in it, except you could find *doing* fully, your selves? And can any man living find such exact obedience as the Law requires? There is a mistake among many, They conceive, that the Lord cannot but be well pleased with them, if they do what they can: but be not deceived, the Law of God requires perfect doing; it will not compound with thee, and come down in its terms, nor one jot of the rigour of it will be remitted: if you cannot do all that is commanded, all you do will not satisfy that promise; therefore thou must be turned over from the promise of life to the curse, and there thou shalt find thy name written: Therefore it is absolutely necessary, that Jesus Christ be made under the Law, and give obedience in all things, even to the death of the Cross, and so be made a curse for us, and sin for us, even he who knew no sin; and thus in him you find the Law fulfilled, Justice satisfied, and God pleased; in him you find the promise of life indeed established, in a better and surer way than was first propounded, you find life by his death, you find life in his dying for you: And again, consider the Ceremoniall Law, What were all those Sacrifices and Ceremonies? Did God delight in them? Could he savour their Incense, and sweet smells, and eat in the fat of Lambs and be pacified? No, he detests and abhors such imaginations. Because that people did stay in the Letter, and went no further than the Ceremony; he declares, that it was as great an abomination to him as the offering up of a Dog: while they were separated from Jesus Christ, in whom his soul rested, and was pacified, they were not expiations, but provocations; they were not full propitiations for sins, but abominations in themselves. But take these as the shadows of such a living substance; take them as remembrances of him who was to come, and behold Jesus Christ lying in these swaddling cloaths of Ceremonies, untill the fulness of time should come that he might be manifested in the flesh, and then you shall find eternall life in those dead beasts, in those dumb Ceremonies; if you consider this Lamb of God slain in all these sacrifices, from the beginning of the world, then you present a sweet smelling savour to God, then you offer the true propitiation for the sins of the world, then he will delight more in that Sacrifice than all other personall obedience.

But what if I should say, That the Gospell it self is a killing Letter, and ministration of death, being severed from Christ? I should say nothing amiss, but what *Paul* speaketh, that his Gospell was a savour of death to many; take the most powerful Preaching, the most sweet discourse, the most plain writings of the free grace and

and salvation in the Gospel, take all the Preachings of Jesus Christ himself and his Apostles, and you shall not find life in them, unless ye be led by that Spirit of Christ unto himself, which is the resurrection and the life: It will no more save you than the Covenant of works, unless that Word abide and dwell in your hearts, to make you believe in Him, and embrace Him with your souls, whom God hath sent; suppose you heard all, and heard gladly, and learned it, and could discourse well upon it, and teach others, yet if you be not driven out of your selves, out of your own righteousness, as well as sins, and pursued to this City of refuge Jesus Christ, you have not eternall life. Your knowledge of the truth of the Gospel, and your obedience to Gods Law will certainly kill you; and as certainly, as your ignorance and disobedience, unless you have embraced in your soul, that good thing Jesus Christ contained in these truths, who is the Diamond of that Golden Ring of the Scriptures; and unless your soul embrace the promises as soul-saving, as containing the chief good, and worth of all acceptation, as well as your mind receive these as true and faithfull sayings, *1 Tim.* 1. 15.

Thus ye see Christ Jesus is either the subject of all in the Scriptures, or the end of it all. He is the very proper subject of the Gospel: *Paul* knew nothing but Christ crucified in his Preaching; and he is the very proper end and scope of the Law for righteousness, *Rom.* 10. 3. All the Preaching of a Covenant of Works, all the curses and threatnings of the Bible, all the rigid exactions of obedience, all come to this one great design; not that we may be about such a walking to please God, or do something to purchase Him, but that we being concluded under sin and wrath on the one hand, and an impossibility to save our selves on the other hand, *Gal.* 3. 22. *Rom.* 5. 20, 21. may be pursued into Jesus Christ for righteousness and life, who is both able to save us, and ready to welcome us. Therefore the Gospel opens the doore of salvation in Christ, the Law is behind us with fire and sword, and destruction on pursuing us; and all for this end, that sinners may come to him and have life. Thus the Law is made the Pedagogue of the sinner to lead to Christ, Christ is behind us, cursing, condemning, threatening us, and He is before with stretched-out arms ready to receive us, bless us, and save us, inviting, promising, exhorting to come and have life. Christ is on Mount *Sinai*, delivering the Law with Thunders, *Acts* 7. 38. and he is on Mount *Sion*, in the calm voice. He is both upon the Mountain of Cursings and Blessings, and is both doing the part of a Mediator, *Gal.* 3. 19, 20. It is love that in his heart which made him first cover his countenance with eter-

owns and threats, and its love that again displays it selfe in
smiling countenance. Thus souls are inclosed with love pur-
ing, and love receiving : And thus the Law which seems most
contrary to the Gospel, testifies of Christ, it gives him this testi-
mony, that except salvation be in him, it is no where else. The
Law sayes, It is not in me, seek it not in obedience, I can do no-
thing but destroy you, if you abide under my jurisdiction. The
ceremonies and Sacrifices say, if you can behold the end of this
ministry (if a Vail be not on your hearts, as it was on *Moses* face;
Cor. 2. 13, 14.) you may see where it is, its not in your obedience,
but in the death and suffering of the Son of God, whom we re-
present. Then the Gospel takes all these Coverings and Vails
away, and gives a plain and open testimony of him, *There is no
name under Heaven to be saved, by but Christ's.* The Old Testament
speake by figures and signs, as dumb men do, but the New speaks
in plain words, and with open face. Now I say, for all this that
there is no salvation but in him, yet many Souls, not only those
who live in their grosse sinns, and have no forme of Godlinesse,
but even the better sort of people, that have some knowledge and
devotility, and a kind of zeal for God, yet *they do not come to him
that they may have life*, Rom. 10. 1, 2, 3. *they do not submit to the
righteousnesse of God.* Here is the March that divides the wayes of
Heaven, and Hell, comming to Jesus Christ, and forsaking our
selves : the confidence of these souls is chiefly or onely in that
little knowledge, or zeal, or profession they have, they do not as
really abhor themselves for their own righteousness, as for their
unrighteousnesse, they make that the covering of their naked-
nesse, and filthinesse, which is in it self as menstruous and unclean
as any thing. It is now the very propension and naturall in-
clination of our hearts, to stand upright in our selves : Fairh bowes
a Soul's back, to take on Christs righteousness, but presumption
lifts up a Soul upon its own bottome, *How can yee believe that seek
honour one of another ?* The engagement of the Soul to its own
credit or estimation, the engagements of selfe-love, and selfe-
honour, do lift up a Soul, that it cannot submit to Gods right-
eousnesse, to righteousness in another. And therefore many
doe dreame and think that they have eternall life, who shall
awake in the end, and find that it was but a dream, a night-
fancy.

Now from all this, I would enforce this duty upon your con-
sciences, to search the Scriptures, if you think to have eternal
life, search them, if you would know Christ, whom to know is
eternall life, then again search them, for these are they that re-

stifie of him. Searching imports diligence, much diligence,
 serious work, its not a common seeking of an easie and com-
 thing, but its a search and scrutiny for some hidden thing, for
 speciall thing. Its not bare reading of the Scriptures that
 answer this duty, except it be diligent and dayly reading, and
 not that alone, except the spirit within meditate on them, and
 meditation accomplish a diligent search. There is some hid-
 secret that you must search for, that is inclosed within the
 ring of words, and sentences, there is a mystery of wisdom
 you must apply your hearts to search out, *Ecd 7. 5.* Jesus Christ
 is the Treasure that is hid in this field, O a precious treasure
 eternal life. Now then, souls, search into the fields of the Scrip-
 tures, *Prov. 2. 4* for him as for hid treasure. It is not onely
 you must seek and buy, and not sell it, but its life you must
 search: here is an object that may not onely take up your un-
 derstandings, but satisfie your hearts. Think not you have found
 when you have found the truth there, and learned it: no, ex-
 cept you have found life there, you have found nothing, you
 missed the Treasure. If you would profit by the Scriptures,
 must bring both your understandings and your affections to it,
 and depart not till they both return full: If you bring your
 understanding to seek the truth, you may find truth, but not
 you may find it, but you are not found of it: you may lead it
 captive, and inclose it in a prison of your mind, and encom-
 it about with a guard of corrupt affections, that it shall have
 issue, no out going to the rest of your soule and wayes, and no
 fluence on them; you may know the truth, but you are not know-
 of it, and brought in captivity to the obedience of it. The Treas-
 ure that is hid in the Scriptures is Jesus Christ, whose intire
 perfect Name is, *Way, Truth, and Life*. He is a living Truth,
 true Life: Therefore Christ is the adæquat object of the Soul
 commensurable to all its faculties. He has Truth in him to sat-
 tisfie the mind, and he has Life and Goodnesse in him to satisfie
 the heart: therefore if thou wouldst find Jesus Christ, bring
 whole Soul to seek him, as *Paul* expresseth it. He is true
 faithfull, and worthy of all acceptation, then bring thy judg-
 ment to find the light of truth, and thy affections to imbrace
 the life of goodnesse that is in him. Now, as much as ye find
 him, so much have ye profited in the Scriptures: 1. you then
 commands there which you cannot obey, search againe and
 may find strength under that command; digg a little deeper, and
 you shall find Jesus the end of an impossible command: and
 when you have found him, you have found life and strength

and you have found a propitiation and sacrifice for transgressing and not obeying. If you find curses in it, search again, you shall find Jesus Christ under that, made a curse for us; shall find him the end of the curse, for righteousness to come to one that believes. When you know all the Letter of the Scripture, yet you must search into the Spirit of it, that it may be printed into your spirits: all you know does you no good but as received in love, unless your souls become a living Epistle, the Word without be written on the heart, you have found nothing. As for you that cannot read the Scriptures, if it be possible, take that pains to learn to read them. O if you knew what they contain, and whom they bear witness of, you would have quietness till you could read, at least his love-epistles to us: And if you cannot learn, be not discouraged, but if your desires within be fervent, your endeavours to hear it read by others will be more earnest. But it is not so much the reading of which of it that profiteth, as the pondering of these things in our hearts, and digesting them by frequent Meditation; till they become the food of the Soul: This was *David's* way, and by this he grew to the stature of a tall and well-bodied Christian.

ph. 2. 20. *And builded upon the foundation of the Apostles, &c.*

Elevers are the Temple of the living God, in which he dwells and walks: 2 Cor. 6. 16. Every one of them is a little Sanctuary and Temple to his Majesty, *Sanctifie the Lord of Hosts your hearts*, though he be the high and lofty one that inhabits eternity, yet he is pleased to come down to this poor Cottage of a creature's heart, and dwell in it: Is not this as great a humbling and condescending, for the Father to come down off his Throne of Glory, to the poor base foot-stool of the creature's Soul, as for the Son to come down in the state of a servant, and become in the form of sinful flesh. But then he is a Temple and Sanctuary to them, and he shall be to you a Sanctuary, *Isai. 8. A place of refuge, a secret hiding place*. Now, as every one is a little separated retired Temple, so they all conjoynd make up one Temple, one visible way in which he dwells: therefore Peter calls them living stones, built up into a spirituall house to God, 1 Pet. 2. 5. All these little Temples make up one House and Temple, fitly joynd together,

gether, in which God shews manifest signes of his presence working : unto this the Apostle in this place alludes. The Communion, and Union of Christians with God, is of such a nature, that all the relations and poynts of conjunction in the creatures are taken to resemble it, and hold it out to us. We are *Citizens*, saith he, and *Domesticks*, *household men*, and so dwell in his house; and then *we are his House* beside : now ye know there are two principal things in a House, the foundation and the Corner Stone; the one supports the building, the other unites it, and holds it together : These two parts of this spirituall building are here pointed at : the foundation of every particular stone, and of the whole building is the Doctrine of the Prophets and Apostles, as holding out Jesus Christ to Souls, the Rock on which our house shall be builded : Nor the Apostles or Prophets, far less Pastors and Teachers since ; for they are but, at best, workers together with God and employed in the building of the house, nor yet their Doctrine, but as it holds out that true foundation that God had laid in Sion, *Isai.* 28. which is Jesus Christ, for no other foundation can no man lay. And then the Corner stone, that same Jesus Christ, who reaches from the bottome even to the top of the building, and immediately touches every stone, and both quickens it in it selfe, and unites them together.

VVell then, here is a sure foundation to build our eternal happiness upon, the word of God that indures for ever holdeth out to us : all men are building upon something, every man about some establishment of his hopes, layes some foundation to his confidence, which he may stand upon. They are one of the two that Christ speaks of : *Luke.* 6. 46. One builds on the Rock, another on the *Sand* : now as the foundation is, so is the house ; a changeable foundation makes a falling house, a sure foundation makes an unchangeable house; a house without a foundation will prove quickly no house, now whatsoever men build their hope and confidence upon, beside the word of God, his sure Promise and sure Covenant, and Jesus Christ in them, they build upon a sandy foundation, or upon a sandy foundation. *All flesh is grass, and the flower and perfection of it is as the flower of the field*, here is the name and character of all created perfections, of the most excellent endowments of mind, of all the specious actions of men, its all but vanishing, and vanity, every man at his best estate is such, yea altogether such : you who have no more to build upon but your prosperity and wealth, O that is but sand and dung, would any man build a house upon a dung-hill. You who ha

no other hope, but in your own good prayers, and meanings, your own reformati-
 ons, and repentances, your professions, and practi-
 ces, know this, that your hope is like a spider's house, like the
 web that she hath laboriously exercised her selfe about all the
 week over, and then when you lean upon that house it shall fall
 through, and not sustain your weight : whatsoever it be, beside
 this Living stone Jesus Christ, who is the very substance of the
 Word, and Promises, it shall undoubtedly prove thy shame, and
 confusion : But behold the opposition the Prophet makes be-
 tween the word and these other things, *the word of our God shall
 stand for ever* : Isa. 40. 6, 7, 8. And therefore Peter makes it an in-
 corruptible seed of which believers are begotten, 1 Peter. 1. 23.
 It is the unchangeable truth and immutable faithfulness of God
 that makes his word so sure, *its builded up to the Heavens*. There-
 fore the Psalmist often Commends the Word of the Lord as a
tryed word, as purified seven times, it hath endured the tryall and
 proof of all men, of all tentations, of all generations, it hath often
 been put in the furnace of Questions, and Doubrings, it hath of-
 ten been tryed in the fire of afflictions, but it came forth like pure
 Gold, without drosse. This is faith's foundation, *God hath spoken
 in his Holynesse*, and therefore, though all men be lyars, yet God
 will be found true; he deceives none, and is deceived of none. The
 Lord hath taken a Latitude to himself in his working, he loves
 to shew his Sovereignty in much of that ; and therefore he
 changes it in men, and upon men as he pleaseth, yet he hath con-
 descended to limit and bound himselfe by his word, and in this
 to shew his faithfulness. And therefore, though Heaven and
 Earth should pass away, though he should annihilace this world,
 and create new ones, yet *not one jot of his Word shall fail*. The
 Earth is established sure, though it hath no foundation, for the
 Word of his command supports it : And yet a believers confi-
 dence is upon a surer ground, *Though the earth should be removed,
 yet it cannot passe or fail*, saith our LORD : And therefore the
 Psalmist useth to boast in God, *That though the earth were moved,
 and the floods lifted up their voyce, yet he would not fear*, because his
 foundation was unshaken for all that ; the word is not moved,
 when the world is moved, and therefore he was not moved : The
 worlds stability depends upon a word of command, but our
 Salvation depends upon a word of Promise. Now, you know, pro-
 mises put an obligation upon the person, which commands do
 not : a man may change his commands as he pleases to his Chil-
 dren or servants, but he may not change his Promises, therefore
 the promises of God put an obligation upon him, who is Truth

it self, not to fail in performance; or rather he is to himself, by unchangeable will and good pleasure, by his faithfulness, truth, an obliging and binding Law: When no creature could bounds to him, he incloses himself within the bounds of promise to us, and gives all flesh liberty to challenge him if he be not faithful.

Now all the Promises of God are yea, and amen, in Jesus Christ, is, established, and confirmed in him: Christ is the surety or the and so the certainty and stability of them depends upon Him, least, to our sense; for God in all his dealing condescends to our weakness, that we may have strong consolation; a Promise may suffice to ground our faith, but he addeth an Oath to his Promise, and He takes Christ surety for the performance; and therefore Christ may be called the Truth indeed, the Substantiall Word of God, for he is the substance of the written and preached Word, and then he is the very certainty and assurance of it, the Scripture testifies of him, & lead us to this Rock higher than we, to build on, and against this the gates of hell cannot prevail: if the Word lead not a soul into Christ himself, that soul hath no foundation, though thou hear the Word, though thou know the Word, yea, suppose thou couldst teach others, and instruct the ignorant, yet that will be no foundation, as good as none, except thou do it; What is it to do the Word? But to believe in him whom the Word testifies of; this is the work of God, to resign thy soul to his mercies, and merits, and have no confidence in the flesh: scrape out all the rubbish of works, and performances, and part out of the foundation, and singly to roll thy soul's weight upon Gods Promises, and Christs Purchase; to look, with Paul, on other things beside, in thee, and about thee, as dung and dross, that thou can lean no weight upon, and to remove that dunghill from the foundation of thy hope, that Jesus Christ may be the only foundation of thy soul, as God hath laid him in the Church for a sure foundation, *That who so beleeueth in him may not be ashamed*: What ever beside, a soul be established on, though it appear very solid, the soul be settled and fixed upon it, yet a day will come that will unsettle that soul, and raze that foundation; either it shall be now done in thy conscience, or it must be done at length, when that great tempest of Gods indignation shall blow from Heaven against all unrighteousness of men, in the day of accounts, then shall thy house fall, and the fall of it shall be great. But a soul established upon the sure Promises, and upon Christ, in whom they are Yea, and Amen, shall abide that storm, and in that day have confidence before God, have wherewith to answer, in Jesus Christ,

the challenges of Divine Justice, and the accusations of Conscience, *He that trusts in him shall be as Mount Sion, which cannot be moved.* You see all things else change, and therefore mens hopes and joyes perish; even here, the tentations and revolutions of the times undermines their confidence, and joy; and the blasts of the Northern wind of affliction blows away their hopes.

Now as Christ is the Foundation, so he is the Corner-stone of the building: it is Christ who hath removed that Partition-wall between Jews and Gentiles, even the Ceremonies of the one, and the Atheism of the other: *He is our peace*, who hath made of two one. The two sides of the House of God are united by this Corner-stone Jesus Christ. Thus we, who were the Temples of Satan, are made the Temples of God; thus poor stranger-Gentiles, who had no interest in the Covenant of Promises, come to share with *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, and to be founded upon the Doctrine of the Prophets, who taught the Jewish Church: Christ is the bond of Christians; this is the Head, into which all the Members should grow up into a Body. Distance of Place, difference of Nations, distinction of Languages, all these cannot separate the Members of Jesus Christ; they are more one, though consisting of divers Nations, Tongues, and Customes, and dispositions, than the people of one Nation, or Children of one Family; for one Lord, one Spirit, unites all: Alas, that all are not united in affection, and judgement; why do the sides of this House contend, and wrestle one against another? When there is such a Corner-stone joyning them together? Are not there many Christians who cannot endure to look upon one another, who are yet both placed in one building of the Temple of God? Alas, this is sad and shamefull! But that which I would especially have observed in this, is, that Jesus Christ is such a Foundation that reacheth throughout the whole Building, and immediatly toucheth every stone of the Building; it's such a Foundation as riseth from the bottom to the top; and therefore Jesus Christ is both the Author and Finisher of our Faith, the beginning and the end; the first stone and the last stone of our Building must rise upon him, and by him; the least degree of grace, and the greatest perfection of it, both are in him; and therefore Christians should be most dependent creatures, dependent in their first being, and in after well-being, in their being, and growing, wholly dependent upon Christ, that *out of his fulness they may receive grace, and then more grace for grace*, that all may appeare to be grace indeed. Now I beseech you, my beloved in the Lord, to know whereupon ye are builded, or ought to be builded. There are two great errors in the time, take heed of them,

one is the Doctrine of some, and another is the Practice of the most part: Some do prefer their own fancies, and night-dreams, and the Imaginations of their own heart to the Word of God, and upon pretence of Revelation, of New light, do cast a mist upon that Word of God, which is a light that hath shined from the beginning. Be not deceived, but try the Spirits whether they be of God, or not. There are many pretend to much of the Spirit, and therefore cry out against the Word, as *Letter*, as *Flesh*: But, my Brethren, believe not every Doctrine that calls it self a Spirit, *The Spirit is not of God that bears not God's voice*, as Christ reasons against the Jews; seek ye more of the Spirit of Christ which he promiseth, who is a Spirit that teacheth all things, and bringeth to remembrance these blessed sayings, and leads us in all truth: It shall be both safest and sweetest to you to meditate on that word of the Prophets and Apostles, and the entrance into it shall give you light: an old light which was from the beginning, and therefore a true light, (for all truth is eternal;) and yet a new light to your sense and feeling: It's both an old command, and a new command; an old word, and a new word; if thou search it by the Spirit's inspiration, that old Word shall be made new, that Letter made spirit and life: Such are the words that Christ speaks. But yet there are many who do not reject the Scriptures in judgement, who notwithstanding do not build on them in practice: Alas, it may be said of the most part of professed Christians among us, that they are not builded upon the foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, but upon the sayings of fallible and weak men! What ground have many of you for your faith, but, because the Minister saith so, You believe so? The most part live in an implicit faith, and practise that in themselves which they condemn in the Papists. You do not labour to search the Scriptures, that upon that foundation you may build your Faith in the questioned truths of this Age, that so you may be able to answer to those that ask a reason of the Faith that is in you. Alas, simple souls, you believe every thing, and yet really believe nothing, because you believe not the Word, as the Word of the living God, but take it from men upon their authority! Therefore when a temptation cometh, when any gainsayings of the truth, you cannot stand against it, because your Faith hath no foundation, but the Sayings of Men, or Acts of Assemblies. And therefore as men whom you trust with holding out light unto you, hold out darkness instead of light, you embrace that darkness also; But, I beseech you, be builded upon the foundation of the Prophets, and Apostles, not upon them, but upon that whereon they were builded, the infallible

able truths of God. You have the Scriptures, search them; since you have reasonable souls, search them: other mens faith will not save you; you cannot see to walk to heaven by other mens light, more than you can see by their eyes: You have eyes of your own, souls of your own, subordinate to none but the God of Spirits, and Lord of Consciences, Jesus Christ: And therefore examine all that is spoken to you from the Word, according to the Word, and receive no more upon trust from men, but as you find it, upon trial to be the Truth of God.

2 Tim. 1.13. *Hold fast that form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in Faith, and Love, &c.*

Here is the sum of Religion; here you have a compend of the Doctrine of the Scriptures: All Divine Truths may be reduced to these two Heads, Faith, and Love; What we ought to believe, and What we ought to do: This is all the Scriptures teach, and this is all we have to learn. What have we to know, but what God hath revealed of Himself to us? And, What have we to do, but what he commands us? In a word, What have we to learn in this World, but to believe in Christ, and love Him, and so live to Him? This is the duty of Man, and this is the dignity of Man, and the way to Eternall life: Therefore the Scriptures, that are given to be a *Lamp to our feet*, and a *Guide to our paths*, contain a perfect and exact rule, *credendorum, & faciendorum*, of Faith, and Manners; of Doctrine, and Practice. We have in the Scriptures many truths revealed to us of God, and of the works of his hands; many precious truths; but that which most of all concerns us, is to know God and our selves; this is the speciall Excellency of the reasonable Creature, that its made capable to know its Creator, and to reflect upon its own being. Now, we have to know of our selves, What we are now, and What Man once was; and accordingly, to know of God, What he once revealed of himself, and What he doth now reveal: I say, The Scriptures holds out to our consideration a twofold estate of Mankind, and according to these, a twofold revelation of the Mystery of God: We look on Man now, and we find him another thing than he was once; but we do not find God one thing at one time, and another thing at another time; for there is *no shadow of change in him*, and, *He is the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever*: Therefore we ask not, What he was, and What he is now, but How he manifests himself differently, according to the different

different estates of Man; as we find in the Scriptures, man once righteous and blessed, *Eccles* 7. 29. and God making him such according to his own Image, *Col.* 3. 10. *Eph.* 4. 24. in righteousness and true holiness; we find him in communion and friendship with God, set next to the Divine Majesty, and above the works of his hand, and all things under his feet: How holy was he? And how happy? And happy he could not chuse but be, since he was holy, being conformed, and like unto God in his will, and affection, choosing that same delight, that same pleasure with God, in his understanding, knowing God and his Will; and likewise, his own happiness: in such a conformity, he could not but have much communion with him, that had such conformity to him, Union being the foundation of Communion, and great peace and solid tranquillity in him.

Now, in this state of Mankind God expresses his goodness, and wisdom, and power, his holiness, and righteousness. These are the Attributes that shine most brightly. In the very morning of the Creation, God revealed himself to man as a holy and just God, whose eyes could behold no iniquity; and therefore he made him upright, and made a Covenant of life and peace with him, to give him immortall and eternall life; to continue him in his happy estate, if so be he continued in well-doing, *Rom.* 10. 5. *Do this and live.* In which Covenant, indeed, there were some out-breakings of the glorious grace, and free condescendency of God; for it was no less free grace, and undeserved favour, to promise life to his obedience, than now to promise life to our Faith; so that if the Lord had continued that Covenant with us, we ought to have called it grace, and would have been saved by grace as well as now; though it be true, that there is some more occasion given to mans nature to boast and glory in that way, yet not at all before God, *Rom.* 4. 2.

But we have scarcely found man in such an estate, till we have found him sinfull and miserable, and fallen from his excellency. That Sun shined in the dawning of the Creation; but before ye can well know what it is, it's eclipsed, and darkned with sin and misery; as if the Lord had only set up such a Creature in the firmament of Glory, to let him know how blessed he could make him, and wherein his blessedness consists; and then presently to throw him down from his excellency: when you find him mounting up to the Heavens, and spreading himself thus in holiness, and happiness, like a Bay tree: Behold again, and you find him not; though you seek him, you shall not find him, his place doth not know him: He is like one that comes out with a great Majesty upon a Stage, and personates

personatē some Monarch, or Emperour, in the World, and then ere you can well gather your thoughts, to know what he is, he is turn'd off the Stage, and appears in some base and despicable appearance ; so quickly is Man stript of all these glorious ornaments of holiness, and puts on the vile rags of sin and wretchedness, and is cast down from the Throne of eminency above the Creatures, and from fellowship with God, to be a slave, and servant, to the dust of his feet, and to have Communion with the Devil and his Angels. And now ye have Man holden out in Scripture as the only wretched Piece of the Creation, as the very Plague of the World ; *The whole Creation groaning under him*, Rom. 8. *and in pain to be deliver'd of such a burthen*, of such an Execration, and Curse, and Astonishment: You find the testimony of the Word condemns him altogether, concludes him under Sin, and then under a Curse, and makes all flesh guilty in Gods sight. The Word speaks otherwise of us than we think of our selves, *Their Imagination is only evil continually*, Gen. 6. 5. O then, What must our Affections be, that are certainly more corrupt ! What then must our Way be ? *All flesh hath corrupted their way, and done abominable works, and none doth good*, Psal. 14. 1, 2, 3. But many flee in, unto their good hearts as their last refuge, when they are beaten from these out-works, of their actions and waies : but the Scripture shall storm that also ; *The heart is deceitfull above all things, who can know it?* Jer. 17. 9. *It is desperately wicked* : In a word, Man is become the most lamentable spectacle in the world ; a compend of all wickedness, and misery ; inclosed within the walls, of inability and impossibility to help himself, shut up within the prison of despair, a stinking, loathsome, and likeliest dungeon : It's like the myrie pit that *Jeremiah* was cast into, that there was no out-coming, and no pleasant abode in it.

Now, Mans estate being thus, nay, having made himself thus, and sought out to himself such sad inventions, Eccles. 7. 29. *and having destroyed himself*, Hos. 13. 9. What think ye ? Should any pitty him ? If he had fallen in such a pit of misery ignorantly, and unwillingly, he had been an object of compassion ; but having cast himself headlong into it, Who should have pitty on him ? Or, Who should go aside to ask how he doth, or bemoan him ? Jer. 15. 5. *But behold the Lord pities Man as a Father doth his Children*, Psal. 103. His compassions fail not ; He comes by such a loathsome and contemptible Object, and casts his skirts over it, and saith, Live, Ezek. 16. *And maketh it a time of love*. I say, no flesh could have expected any more of God, than to make Man happy, and holy, and to promise him life in well doing ; But to repair that happiness after it's wilfully

44 *The wonderfull way of reconciling sinners.*

wilfully lost, and to give life to evill doers and sinners, O how far was it from *Adam's* expectation when he fled from God? Here then is the wonder, that when Men and Angels were in expectation of the revelation of his wrath from Heaven against their wickedness, and the execution of the Curse man was concluded under, that even then God is pursuing Man, and pursues him with love, and opens up to him his very heart and bowels of love in Jesus Christ? Behold then the second revelation and manifestation of God, in a way of grace, pure grace, of mercy and pitty towards lost sinners. *The kindness of God hath appeared, not by works, but according to his abundant mercy shewed in Christ Jesus, Tit. 3. 4, 5.* So then, we have this purpose of God's love unfolded to us in the Scriptures, and this is the substance of them, both Old and New Testament, or the end of them, *Rom. 10. 4.* Christ is the end of the Law to all sinners concluded under sin, and a curse: by it, our Lord Jesus, the good *Ebedmelech*, comes and casts down a cord to us, and draws us up out of the pit of sin and misery; he comes to this prison, and opens the doors to let Captives free; so then we have God holden out to us a Redeemer, as a repairer of our breaches; God in Christ reconciling the World, *O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thy help found, Hos 13. 9. He finds to himself a ransom to satisfy his justice, Job 33. 24.* He finds a propitiation to take away sin, a sacrifice to pacifie and appease his wrath; he finds one of our Brethren, but his own Son in whom he is well-pleased. And then holds out all this to sinners, that they may be satisfied in their own consciences, as he is in his own mind: God hath satisfied himself in Christ, you have not that to do: he is not now to be reconciled to us, for he was never really at odds, though he covered his countenance with frowns, and threats, since the Fall, and hath appeared in fire, and thunders, and whirlwind, which are terrible, yet his heart had alwaies love in it to such persons; and therefore he is come near in Christ, and about reconciling us to himself; Here is the business then, to have our souls reconciled to him, to take away the enmity within us; and as he is satisfied with his Son, so to satisfy our selves with him, and be as well pleased in his Redemption and Purchase, as the Father is, and then you believe indeed in him.

Now if this were accomplished, What have we more to do, but to love him, and to live to him? When you have found in the Scripture, and beleaved with the heart, what Man once was, and what he now is; what God once appeared, and what he now manifests himself in the Gospell, ye have no more to do, but to search in the same Scriptures what ye henceforth ought to be: Ye who find

find your estate recovered in Christ, ask, *What manner of persons ought we to be?* And the Scripture shall also give you that forme of sound words, which may not onely teach you to believe in Him, but to love him, and obey his commands: The Law that before condemned you, is now by Christ put in your hands to guide you, and conduct you in the way, and teacheth you how to live henceforth to his glory. *The grace of God that hath appeared to all men, Tit. 2. 12. teacheth us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live godly, and righteously, and soberly, in this present world.* Here is the summe of the rule of your practice and conversation, piety towards God, equity towards men, and sobriety towards our selves, self-deneyall, and world-deneyall, and lust-deniall, to give up with the world, and our own lusts, henceforth to have no more to do with them, to resign them, not for a time, not in part, but wholly and for ever in affection, and by parts in practice and endeavour, and then to resign and give up our selves to him, to live to him, and live in him.

Thus we have given you a sum of the Doctrine of the Scriptures, of that which is to be beleaved, and that which is to be done as our Duty. Now we shall speak a word of these two Cardinal Graces, which are the compend of all Graces, as the objects of them are the Abridgment of the Scriptures: *Faith* and *Love*, these sound words can profit us nothing, unlesse we hold them fast with Faith and Love.

Faith is like the Fountain-grace, streams come out of it that cleanse the Conscience from the guilt of sin, and purifieth the heart from the filth of sinne, because it is that which cometh to the *Fountain opened up in the house of David*, and draweth water out of these *wells of Salvation*? If you consider the fall and ruine of Mankind, you will find infidelity and unbelief the fountain of it, as well as the seal of it. Unbelief of the Law of God, of his promises and threatning. This was first called in Question, and when once called in Question, it is half denyed. Hath God said so, that you shall dye? Its not far off, you shall not surely dye: Here then was the very beginning of mans ruine, he did not retain in his knowledge, and believe with his heart the truth, and faithfulnessse, and holinessse of God; which unbelief was conjoynd, and intermingled with much pride, *you shall be as Gods*: he began to live out of God, in himself, not remembering that his life was a stream of that Divine Fountain, that being cut off from it would dry up. Now therefore our Lord Jesus Christ, an expert Saviour, and very learned, and compleat
for

for this work, he brings man up out of this pit of misery, by the same way he fell into it, he fell down by unbelief, and he brings him up out of it by faith. : This is the cord that is cast down unto the poor Soul in the Dungeon, or rather his Faith is the death gripe of the cord of Divine promises, which are sent unto the Captive Prisoner, and by vertue whereof he is drawn out, into the light of Salvation. Unbelief of the Law of God did first destroy man, now the belief of the Gospel saves him. The not believing of the Lords threatnings, was the beginning of his ruine, the believing of his precious promises, is his Salvation. I say more, as our Destruction began at the Unbelief of the Law, so our salvation must begin at the belief of it. The Law and Divine justice went out of his sight, and so he sinned ; now the Law entering into the Conscience, discovers a mans sins, and makes sins abound, and that is the beginning of our remedy, to know our disease. But as long as this is hid from a mans eyes, he is shut up in unbelieve, he is sealed and confirmed in his miserable estate, and so kept from Jesus Christ the remedy. Thus unbelief, first and last destroyes : Faith might have preserved Adam, and Faith again may restore thee, who hath fallen in Adam.

There is a great mistake of Faith among us, some taking it for a strong and blind confidence, that admits of no Questions or doubts in the Soul ; and so vainly perswading themselves that they have it ; and some again conceiving it to be such an assurance of Salvation, as instantly comforts the Soul, and looseth all objections, and so foolishly vexing their own Soules, and disquieting themselves in vain, for the want of that, which if they understood what it is, they would find they have it. I say, many Soules conceive that to be the best faith, that never doubted, and hath alwayes lodged in them, and kept them in peace since they were born. But seeing all men were once aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the Covenant of Promise, and without God in the World, and so without Christ also, it is certain that those Soules who have alwayes blest themselves in their own hearts, and cryed peace, peace, and were never afraid of the wrath to come, have imbraced an imagination and dream of their own heart, for true Faith. It is not big and stout words that will prove it; men may defie the Devill and all his works, and speak very confidently, and yet, God knows they are captives to him, at his pleasure, and not far from that misery which they think they have escaped. Satan works in them with such a crafty conveyance, that they cannot perceive it, and how should they perceive

perceive it ? For we are by nature dead in sins, and so cannot feel nor know that we are such : It is a token of Life to feel pain, a certain token, for dead things are senselesse. You know how jugglers may deceive your very senses, and make them believe they see that which is not, and feel that which they feel not : Oh how much more easie is it for Satan, such an ingenious and experienced spirit, assisted with the help of our deceitfull hearts, to cast such a mist over the eyes of hearts, and make them believe any thing? how easily may he hide our misery from us, and make us believe its well with us ? And thus multitudes of Souls perish, in the very opinion of salvation : that very thing which they call Faith, that strong ungrounded perswasion, its no other thing than the unbelief of the heart, unbelief, I mean of the Holy Law, of Divine justice, and the wrath to come : for if these once entred into the soul's consideration, they would certainly cast down that strong hold of vain confidence, that Satan keeps all the house in peace by : Now this secure and presumptuous despising of all threatnings, and all convictions, it is vurnished over to the poor Soul, with the colour and appearance of Faith in the Gospel : they think, To believe in Christ, is nothing else, but never to be afraid of Hell : whereas it is nothing else but a Soul fleeing into Christ for feare of Hell ; and fleeing from the wrath to come to the City of Refuge.

Now again, there are some other souls quite contrary minded, that run upon an other extreamity: they once Question, whether they have Faith ? And alwayes Question it. You shall find them alwayes out of one doubt into another, and still returning upon these debates, whether am I in Christ, or not ? And often and prematurely concluding that they are not in him, and that they believe not in him : I must confesse, that a Soul must once Question the matter, or they shall never be certain : nay, a Soul must once conclude that it is void of God, and without Christ, but having discovered that, I see no more use and fruit of your frequent debates, and janglings about interest : I would say then unto such Souls, that if you now Question it, it is indeed the very time to put it out of Question. And how ? Not by framing or seeking answers to your objections, not by searching into thyself to find something to prove it, not by mere disputing about it, and when shall these have an end ? But simply and plainly by resting about that which is Questioned. Are you in doubt, if you be believers? How shall it be resolved then, but by believing indeed ? It is now the very time thou art called to make application

cation of thy soul to Christ, if thou thinkest that thou cannot make application of Christ to thy soul : If thou cannot know if he be thine, then How shall thou know it, but by choosing him for thine, and embracing him in thy soul : Now, I say, if that time which is spent about such unprofitable debates, were spent in solid and serious endeavours about the thing in debate, it would quickly be out of debate ; if you were more in the obedience to those commands, than in the dispute, Whether you have obeyed or not, you would sooner come to satisfaction in it. This I say rather, because the weightier and principall parts of the Gospel are those direct acts of Faith, and Love to Jesus Christ; both these are the out-goings of the soul to him : Now again, Examination of our Faith and Assurance are but secondary and consequent reflections upon our selves, and are the Soul returning in again to it self, to find what is within. Therefore, I say, a Christian is principally called to the first, and alwaies called ; it is the chief duty of man, which for no evidence, no doubting, no questioning, should be left undone : If ye be in any hesitation whether you are believers or not ; I am sure the chiefest thing, and most concerning, is rather to believe than to know it ; it is a Christians beeing to believe ; it's indeed his comfort and well-being to know it ; but if you do not know it, then by all means so much the more set about it presently ; let the Soul consider Christ and the precious promises, and lay its weight upon him: This you ought to do, and not to leave the other undone.

2. Secondly, I say to such Souls, That it is the mistake of the very nature of Faith that leads them to such perplexities, and causeth such inevidence : It is not so much the inevidence of marks and fruits, that makes them doubt, as the misapprehension of the thing it self ; for as long as they mistake it in its own nature, no sign, no mark can satisfie in it. You take Faith to be a perswasion of God's love, that calms and quiets the mind. Now, such a perswasion needs no sign to know it by, it is manifest by its own presence, as light by its own brightness. It were a foolish question to ask any, How they knew that they were perswaded of anothers affection ? The very perswasion it self maketh it self more certain to the soul than any token. So then, while you question whether you have Faith or not, and in the mean time take Faith to be nothing else but such a perswasion, it is in vain to bring any marks or signs to convince you that you have Faith; for if such a perswasion and assurance were in you, it would be more powerfull to assure your hearts of it self than any thing else; and while you are doubting of it, it is more manifest that you have it not, than any sign

or marks can be able to make it appear that you have it. If any would labour to convince a blind man, that he saw the light, and give him signs and tokens of the light's shining, the blind man could not believe him; for it is more certain to himself that he sees not, than any evidence can make the contrary probable: You are still wishing and seeking such a Faith as puts all out of question, Now, when Ministers bring any marks to prove you have true Faith, it cannot satisfy or settle you, because your very questioning proves, that ye have not that which ye question; if you had such a perswasion, you would not question it. So then, as long as you are in that mistake concerning the true nature of Faith, all the signs of the Word cannot settle you.

But, I say, if once you understood the true nature of Faith, it would be more clear in it self unto you, than readily marks and signs could make it, especially in the time of temptation: If you would know then, what it is indeed; Consider what the Word of God holds out concerning himself, or us, and the solid belief of that in the heart hath something of the nature of saving Faith in it. The Lord gives a testimony concerning Man, That he *is born in sin, that he is dead in sins, and all his imaginations are only evill continually*. Now, I say, To receive this truth into the soul upon God's Testimony is a point of Faith; the Lord in his Word concludes all under sin and wrath; so then, for a soul to conclude it self also under sin and wrath, is a point of Faith: Faith is the Souls testimony to God's truth, the Word is Gods Testimony: Now then, if a soul receive this testimony within, whether it be Law or Gospell, it's an Act of Faith; if a soul condemn it self, and judge it self, that is a setting to our Seal that God is true, who speaks in his Law, and so it's a believing in God. I say more, To believe with the heart, that we cannot believe, is a great point of sound belief, because it's a sealing of that Word of God, *The heart is desperately wicked, and Of our selves we can do nothing*. Now, I am perswaded, if such souls knew this, they would put an end to their many contentions and wranglings about this point, and would rather bless God that hath opened their eyes to see themselves, than contend with him for that they have no Faith: It is light only that discovers darkness, and Faith only that discerns unbelief: It's life and health only, that feels pain and sickness; for if all were alike, nothing could be found, as in dead bodies: Now, I say to such souls as believe in God the Law-giver, Believe also in Christ the Redeemer; and What is that? It's not to know that I have Interest in him: No, that must come after; it's the Spirit's sealing after believing which puts it self out of question, when it comes; and so

if you had it, you needed not many signs to know it by, at least you would not doubt of it, more than he that sees the light. Question it. But I say, to believe in Christ is simply this: whatsoever I be; ungodly, wretched, polluted, desperate; am longing to have Jesus Christ for my Saviour, I have no other help or hope, if it be not in him, it is, I say, to lean the weight of my Soul on this foundation stone laid in Zion, to embrace the promises of the Gospel albeit generall, as *worthy of all acceptation*, and wait upon the performance of them. It is no other thing, but to make Christ welcome, to say, even so, Lord Jesus, I am content in my Soul that thou be my Saviour, *to be found in thee not having my own righteousness*, I am well pleased to cast away my own as dung, and find my self no other nor an ungodly man. Now it is certain that many souls that are still questioning whether they have Faith, yet do find this in their Souls, but because they know not that it is Faith which they find, they go about to seeke that which is not Faith, and where it is not to be found and so disquiet themselves in vain, and hinder, fruitless.

Now, the Faith of a Christian is no fancy, its not leight imagination of the brain, but it dwells in the heart, (with which heart man believes) and it dwells with love. Faith and love need not be curious to distinguish them: it is certain that love is in it, and from it, its in the very bosome of it, because faith is a soul embracing of Christ, its a choosing of him for its portion, and then upon the review of this goodly portion, and from consideration of what he is, and hath done for us, the Soul loves him still more, and is impatient of so much distance from him. We find them conjoynd in Scripture, but they are one in the heart. O that we studied to have these joyntly engraven on the heart as they are joynd in the word, so our heart should be a living Epistle: Faith and Love are two words, but one thing understood: different notions: they are the out-goings of the Soul to Christ for life, the breathings of the Soul after him, for more of him when it hath once tasted how good he is: Faith is not a speculation, or a wandring thought of Truth, its the truth not carved into the mind, but dwelling in the heart, and getting possession of the whole man: you know, a man and his will are not so a man and his mind, for he may conceive the truth of many things he loves not, but whatever a man loves, that he, in a manner, becomes onewith another: Love is unitive, the most excellent union of distant things. The will commands the whole man, and hath the office of applying of all the faculties

at lies to their proper works, *illa imperat, alia exsequitur*, therefore
 when once Divine truth gets entry into the heart of a man, and
 his becomes one with his will, and affection, it will quickly com-
 mand the whole man to practise and execute, and then he that
 help received the truth in love, is found a walker in the truth : Many
 persons captivate truth in their understandings, as the Gentiles
 did, they held, or detained it in unrighteousness: but because it
 hath no liberty to descend into the heart, and possess that Garri-
 son, it cannot command the man. But O its better to be truth's
 captive, then to captivate truth, saith the Apostle, *ye obeyed from
 in the heart the truth to which ye were delivered*, Rom. 6. O a blessed
 captivity, to be delivered over to truth; that is indeed freedom,
 for truth makes free, *Joh. 8*. And it makes free where it is in free-
 dom, give it freedom to command thee, and it shall indeed de-
 liver thee from all strange Lords, and thou shalt obey it from
 the heart, when it is indeed in the heart. When the truth of God,
 whether promises, or threatnings, or commands, are impressed
 into the heart, you shall find the expressions of them in the con-
 versation: Faith is not an empty assent to the truth, but a receive-
 ing of it in love, and when the truth is received in love, then it
 begins to worke by love, *Faith works by love*, saith Paul, *Gal. 5. 6*.
 That now is the proper nature of its operation, which expresses
 its own nature: Obedience proceeding from love to God, flowes
 from Faith in God, and that shews the true and living nature of
 that Faith: If the Soul within receive the Seal and impression
 of the truth of God, it will render the image of that same truth
 in all its actions.

Love is put for all obedience, its made the very summe and
 compend of the Law, the fulfilling of it: for the truth is, its the
 most effectuell and constraining principle of obedience, and
 withall the most sweet and pleasant: *The love of Christ constrains*
us, to live to him, and not henceforth to our selves, 2 Cor. 5. 15.
 As I said, a man and his will is one: if you ingage it, you bind all;
 if you gain it, it will bring all with it. As it is the most ready
 way to gain any party, to ingage their head whom they follow,
 and upon whom they depend: let a mans love be once gained
 to Christ, and the whole train of the soul's faculty, of the out-
 ward senses, and operations, will follow upon it: It was an ex-
 cellent, and pertinent Question, that Christ asked Peter, when
 he was going away (if Peter had considered Christs purpose in it,
 he would not have been so hasty and displeased) *Peter lovest thou
 me, then feed my sheep* ? If a man love Christ he will certainly
 study to please him; and though he should do never so much in

obedience, its no pleasure except it be done out of love : O the
 and more of this in the heart, would make Ministers feed well
 and teach well, and would make people obey well ? *If ye love
 keep my commands* : Love devotes and consecrates all that is in
 man, to the pleasure of him whom he loves ; therefore it fashions
 and conforms one even against nature to anothers humor and
 affection : it constrains not to live to our selves, but to him, its
 and delight, is in him, and therefore all his given up and resign-
 ed to him : Now as it is certain that if you love much you
 do much, so its certain that little is accepted for much, the
 proceeds from love, and therefore our poor maimed and halfe
 obedience, is called the *fulfilling of the Law* ; he is well pleas-
 ed with it, because love is ill pleased with it : love thinks nothing
 too much, all too little, and therefore his love thinks any thing
 from us much, since love would give more ; he accepts that which
 is given, the lovers mite cast into the Treasure, is more than
 times so much outward obedience from another man ; He meets
 love with love, if the soul's desire be towards the love of
 name, if love offer though a farthing, his love receiving it, counts
 it a Crown, love offering a present of duty, finds many imperfec-
 tions in it, and covers any good that is in it, seemes not to re-
 gard it, and then beholds it as a recompence ; his love receiving
 the present from us, covers a multitude of infirmities that are in
 it : And thus what in the desire and endeavour of love on our
 part, and what in the acceptation of what is done on his part,
 love is the fulfilling of the Law. Its an usuall proverb, *all things
 are as they are taken*, Love is the fulfilling of the Law, because
 loving Father takes it so ; he takes as much delight in the
 poor childrens willingness, as in the more aged's strength ; he
 offer and endeavour of the one pleaseth him, as well as the per-
 formance of the other.

The love of God is the fulfilling of the Law, for it is a living
 Law, it is the Law written on the heart, it is the Law of a spiri-
 t of life within, *Quis legem det amantibus > major lex amor sibi ipsi*
 You almost need not prescribe any rules, or set over the head
 love, the authority and pain of a command, for it is a greater Law
 to it self, it hath within its own bosom as deep an engagement and
 obligation to any thing that may please God, as you can put
 on it ; for it is in it self the very engagement, and bond of the
 to him. This it is indeed which will do him service, and that
 the service which he likes : it is that only serves him constantly
 and pleasantly and constantly it cannot serve him, which does
 not pleasantly, for it is delight only that makes it constant.

gent motions may be swift, but not durable, they last not long :
 ear and terrour is a kind of external impulse, that may drive
 soul swiftly to some duty; but because that is not one with the
 soul, it cannot endure long, its not good company to the Soul,
 but love, making a duty pleasant, becomes one with the soul, it
 incorporates with it, and becomes like its nature to it, tha-
 though it should not move so swiftly, yet it moves more constant;
 y. And what is love but the very motion of the soul to God
 and so till it have attained that, to be in him, it can find no place
 of rest. Now this is onely the service that he is pleased with,
 which comes from love, because he sees his own image in it : for
 love in us, its nothing else but the impression and stamp that
 Gods love to us makes on the heart; its the very reflection of that
 sweet warme beam, so then when his love reflects back unto
 himself, carrying our heart and duty with it, he knoweth his own
 superscription, he loves his own Image in such a duty : *He that*
loveth me, and continueth in my love I will love him, and I and my
Father will come and make our abode with him, Joh. 14. 23. Here
 now is an evidence that he likes it, for he must needs like that
 place he chooseth to dwell in ; he who hath such a glorious Man-
 sion, and Palace above, he must needs love that Soul dearly, that
 he will prefer it to his high and holy place.

Now I know it will be the secret Question and complaint
 of some souls, How shall I get love to God ? I cannot love him,
 my heart is so desperately wicked, I cannot say as *Peter, Lord*
thou knowest that I love thee. I shall not insist upon the discovery
 of your love unto you by marks and signs, only I say, if thou in-
 deed from thy heart desires to love him, and art grieved that
 there is not this love in thy soul to him, which becomes so love-
 worthy a Saviour, then thou indeed lovest him, for he that lo-
 veth the love of God, loveth God himself : And wherefore art
 thou sad for want of that love, but because thou lovest him
 in some measure, and withall findest him beyond all that
 thou can thinke and love : But I say, that which most
 concernes thee, is, to love still more, and that thou wouldst
 be more earnest to love him, then to know that thou loves
 him.

Now I know no more effectually way to increase love to Jesus
 Christ, then to believe his love. Christ Jesus is the Author and
 Finisher both of Faith and Love, and we love him, because he
 first loved us. Therefore the right discovery of Jesus Christ, what
 he is, and what he hath done for sinners, is that which will of all
 things most prevail, to ingage the soul unto him : But as long as

ye suspend your Faith upon the being, or encrease of your love, and obedience (as the manner of too many is :) take even such a course as he, that will not plant the Tree till he see the fruits of it ; which is contrary to common sense and reason.

Since this then is the sum of true Religion, to believe in Christ and to love him, and so live to him ; we shall wind up all that is spoken, into that exhortation of the Apostle's, *Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard.* You have this Doctrine of Faith and Love delivered unto you, which may be able to save your souls : Then, I beseech you, hold them fast, salvation is in them : they are sound words, and wholesome words ; words of life, spirit and life (as Christ speaks) as well as words of Truth : But how will you hold them fast that have them not at all, that know them not though you hear them ? You who are ignorant of the Gospel, and hear nothing but a sound of words, instead of sound and wholesome words, How can you hold them fast ? Can a man hold the wind in the hollow of his hand, or keep in a sound wind in it ? You know no more but a sound, and a wind that passeth by your ear, without observing either truth or life in it. But then again, you who understand these sound words, and have a true knowledge, and of the Letter of the Law, What will that avail you ? You cannot hold it fast except you have it within you, as it is within you indeed when it is in your heart, when the form of it is engraven upon the very soul in love. Now, though you understand the sound of these words, and the sound of truth in them, yet you receive not the living Image of them, which is Faith and Love. Can you paint a Sound ! Can you form it, or engrave it in any thing ? Nay, but these sound words are more substantiall and solid ; they must be engraven on the heart, else you will never hold them ; they may be easily plucked out of the mouth, as a hand, by temptation, unless they be enclosed, and laid up in the secret of the heart, as *Mary* laid them. The truth must hold the fast, or thou canst not hold it fast ; it must captivate thee, and bind thee with the Golden Chains of affection, which only is true freedom, or certainly thou wilt let it go. Nay, you must not only have the truth received by love into your heart, but, as the Apostle speaks, you must also *hold fast the form of sound words.* Scripture words are sound words ; the Scripture's method of teaching is sound and wholesome : There may be unsound words used in expressing true matter ; and if a man shall give liberty to his own luxurious Imagination, to expatiate in notions, and expressions, either to catch the ear of the Vulgar, or to appear some new discoverer of light

and Gospel-mysteries, he may as readily fall into error and darkness, as into truth and light. Some men do busk up old truths, Scripture-truths, into some new dress of Language, and notions, and then give them out for new discoveries, new lights; but in so doing, they often hazard the losing of the truth it self. We should beware and *take heed of strange words*, that have the least appearance of evil, such as *Christed*, and *Godded*; let us think it enough, to be wise according to the Scriptures, and suspect all that, as vain, empty, unsound, that tends not to the increase of Faith in Christ, and love and obedience unto him. As ordinarily the Dialect of those, called Antinomians, is: giving, and no granting, that they had no unsound mind, yet I am sure they use unsound words to express sound matter; the cloaths should be shaped to the person: Truth is plain and simple, let words of truth also be full of simplicity. I say no more, but leave that upon you, that you hold fast even the very words of the Scriptures, and be not bewitched by the vain pretensions of *Spirit*, *all Spirit*, *pure*, and *spirituall service*, and such-like, to the casting off of the Word of truth, as *Letter*, *a: Flesh*; and such is the high attainment of *some* in these daies, an high attainment indeed, and a mighty progress in the way to destruction, the very last discovery of that Antichrist and Man of Sin. Oh, make much of the Scripture, for you shall neither read nor hear the like of it in the world: Other books may have sound matter, but there is still something in manner, or words unsound; no man can speak to you truth in such plainness, and simplicity, in such soundness also. But here is both sound matter, and sound words, the truth holden out truly, health and salvation holden out in as wholesome a manner as is possible. Matter and manner are both divine.

Exod. 3. 13, 14. *When they shall say unto m^e, What is his Name? What shall I say? And God said, I AM THAT I AM.*

WE are now about this Question, What God is? But, Who can answer it? Or, if answered, Who can understand it? It should astonish us in the very entry, to think that we are about to speak, and to hear of his Majesty, *whom eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of any creature to consider what he is*. Think ye, that blind men could have a pertinent discourse of light and colours? Would they form any suitable

notion of that they had never seen, and cannot be known but seeing? What an ignorant speech would a deaf man make Sound, which a man cannot so much as know what it is, but hearing of it? How then can we speak of God, who dwells in inaccessible light, that, though we had our eyes opened, yet they are far less proportioned to that resplendent brightness, than a blind eye is to the Sun's light?

It uses to be a question, If there be a God? Or, How it may be known that there is a God? It were almost blasphemy to move such a Question, if there were not so much Atheism in the hearts of men, which makes us either to doubt, or not firmly to believe, and seriously to consider it. But what may convince Souls of the Divine Majesty? Truly, I think, if it be not evident by its own brightness, all the reason that can be brought, is but like a candle's light to see the Sun by. Yet, because of our weakness, the Lord shines upon us in the Creatures, as in a Glass; and this may become the best way to take up the glorious brightness of his Majesty, by reflection in his Word and Works. God himself dwells in light inaccessible, that no man can approach unto; if any look straight to that Sun of Righteousness, he shall be astonished, and amazed, and see no more than in the very darkness: But the best way to behold the Sun, is to look upon it in a Pail of Water, and the surest way to know God by, is to take him up in a state of humiliation and condescension, as the Sun in the Rainbow, in his Word and Works, which are the Mirrours of his Divine Power and Goodness, and do reflect upon the hearts and eyes of all men the beams of that increated Light: If this be not the speech, that *day uttereth unto day, and night unto night*, One-self-beeing gave me being; and if thou hear not that language that is gone out into all the earth, and be not, as it were, noised and possessed with all the sounds of every thing about thee, above thee, beneath thee, yet and within thee, all singing a melodious song to that excellent Name which is above all names, and conspiring to give testimony to the fountain of their being; If this, I say, be not so sensible unto thee, as if a tongue and a voice were given to every creature to express it, then, indeed, we need not reason the business with thee who hast lost thy senses; do but, I say, retire inwardly, and ask, in sobriety and sadness, What thy conscience thinks of it? And, undoubtedly, it shall confess a Divine Majesty, at least, tremble at the apprehension of what it either will not confess, or slenderly believes: The very evidence of truth shall extort an acknowledgement from it. If any man denied the Divine Majesty, I would seek no other Argument to persuade him, than what was

used to convince an old Philosopher, who denied the fire, They put his hand in it till he found it; so, I say, return within to thy own conscience, and thou shalt find the scorching heat of that Divine Majesty, burning it up, whom thou wouldst not confess. There is an inward feeling and sense of God that is imprinted in every soul by nature, that leaves no man without such a testimony of God that makes him without excuse: There is no man so impious, so atheistical, but, whether he will or not, he shall feel at some times that which he loves not to know or consider of; so that what rest secure consciences have from the fear and terrour of God, it is like the sleep of a drunken man, who even when he sleeps does not rest quietly.

Now, although this inward stamp of a Deity be engraven on the minds of all, and every creature without, have some marks of his glory stamped on them; so that all things a man can behold above him, or about him, or beneath him, the most mean and inconsiderable creatures are pearls and transparent stones that casts abroad the rayes of that glorious brightness which shines on them; as if a man were inclosed into a City builded all of precious stones, that in the Sun-shine all and every parcell of it, the streets, the houses, the roofs, the windows, all of it, reflected into his eyes those Sun beams in such a manner, as if all had been one mirrour: though, I say, this be so, yet such is the blockishness and stupidity of men, that they do not, for all this, consider of the glorious Creator; so that all these Lamps seem to be lighted in vain, to shew forth His glory; which though they do every way display their beams upon us, that we can turn our eye no where, but such a ray shall penetrate it, yet we either do not consider it, or the consideration of it takes not such deep root as to lead home to God; therefore the Scripture calls all naturall men Atheists, *They have said in their heart, There is no God, Psal. 14. 1.* All men almost confess a God with their mouth, and think they believe in him; but alas! Behold their actions, and hearts, what testimony they give; for a mans walking and conversation is like an eye-witness, that one of them deserves more credit than ten ear-witnesses of professions, *Plus valet oculatus testis unus, quam auriti decem.* Now, I may ask of you, What would ye do, How would ye walk, if ye believed there were no God? Would ye be more dissolute and prophane, and more void of Religion? Would not Humane Laws bind you as much in that case as they now do? For that is almost all the restraint that is upon many, the fear of Temporall punishment, or shame among men; set your walking beside a heathens conversation, and, save that you say ye believe in the true God, and he denies him,

him, there is no difference; your transgressions speak louder than your professions, *that there is no fear of God before your eyes* Psa. 36. 1. Your practise belies your profession, *you profess that you know God, but in works you deny him*, saith Paul, Tit. 1. 16. *Ore quod dicitis, opere negatis*. In these words, readd in your audience, you have a strange question, and a strange answer; a question of *Moses*, and an answer of God: The occasion of it was the Lords giving to *Moses* a strange and uncouth Message; he was giving him Commission to go and speak to a King to dismiss and let go 600000. of his Subjects; and to speak to a numerous Nation, to depart from their own dwellings, and come out whither the Lord should lead them; Might not *Moses* then say within himself, Who am I, to speak such a thing to a King? Who am I, to lead out such a mighty people? Who will believe that thou hast sent me? Will not all men call me a Deceiver, an Enthusiasticall Fellow, that takes upon me such a thing? Well then, saith *Moses* to the Lord; Lord, when I shall say, that the God of their Fathers sent me unto them, they will not believe me; they have now forgotten thy Majesty, and think that Thou art but even like the Vanities of the Nations; they cannot know their own portion from other Nations vain-Idols, which they have given the same Name unto, and call Gods as well as thou art called: Now therefore, saies he, when they ask me What thy proper Name is by which thou art distinguished from all Idols, and all the works of thine own hands, and of mens hands? What shall I say unto them? Here is the Question. But why asks thou my Name, saith the Lord to *Jacob*? Gen. 32. 29. Importing, that it is a high presumption, and bold curiosity, to search such a wonder. Ask not my name, saith the Angell to *Manoab*, for it is secret or wonderfull, *Judg.* 13. 18. It's a Mystry, a hidden Mystry, not for want of light, but for too much light; It's a secret, it's wonderfull out of the reach of all created capacity. *Thou shalt call his Name Wonderfull*, Isa. 9. 6. What name can expresse that incomprehensible Majesty? The mind is more comprehensive than words, but the mind and soul is too narrow to conceive him; O then! How short a garment must all words, the most significant, and comprehensive, and superlative words, be? *Solomons* soul and heart was enlarged as the sand of the sea, but O! it's not large enough for the Creator of it. What is his Name, or, What is his Sons Name, if thou canst tell, *Prov.* 30. 4. The Lord himself cannot expresse it in our capacity, because we are not capable of what he can expresse much less of what he is; If he should speak to us of himself as he is, O! it should be dark sayings, hid from the understandings of all living; we could reach no more of it, but that it is a wonder,

secret

secret: Here is the highest attainment of our knowledge, To know there is some mystery in it, but not, What that mystery is; Christ hath a Name above all names, How then can we know that Name? It was well said by some of old, *Deus est solivorus*, and yet *solivorus* *multorum nominum* & tamen nullius nominis, he hath all Names, and yet he hath no name: *quia est omnia, & tamen nihil omnium*, because he is all in all, and yet none of all; *Deus est quod vides, & quod non vides*; you may call him by all the works of his hands, for these are beams of his increated light, and streams of his inexhaustible sea of goodness; so that whatever perfection is in them, all that is eminently, yea, infinitely in him; Therefore, saith Christ, *There is one Good, even God*; and he calls himself the light, and life, and therefore you have so many Names of God in Scripture; there is no quality, no property, or virtue, that hath the least shadow of goodness, but he is that essentially, really, eternally, and principally; So that the creature deserves not such names, but as they participate of his fulness; he is the true light, the true life; the Sun is not that true light, though it give light to the Moon, and to men, for it borrows its light and shining from him; all creatures are, and shine but by reflection; Therefore these names do agree to them but by a Metaphor, (so to speak) the propriety and truth of them is in him. As it is but a borrowed kind of speech, to call a Picture, or Image, a Man, only because of the representation and likeness to him; it communicates in one name with him: Even so (in some manner) the creatures are but some shadows, pictures, or resemblances, and equivocal shapes of God; and whatever name they have, of good, wise, strong, beautiful, true, or such like, it's but a borrowed speech from God, whose Image they have; and yet poor vain Man would be wise, thought wise really, intrinsically in himself, and properly, and calls himself so; which is as great an abuse of language, as if the Picture should call it self a true and living man. But then, as you may call him all things, because he is eminently and gloriously all that is in all, the fountain and end of all, yet we must again deny that he is any of these things, *unus omnia, & nihil omnium*; we can find no name to him; for What can ye call him, when you have said, He is light? You can form no other notion of him but from the resemblance of this created light; but alas! that he is not; he so infinitely transcends that, and is distant from it, as if he had never made it according to his likeness; His Name is above all these names; but what it is himself knows, and knows only: If ye ask what he is, we may glance at some notions, and expressions, to hold him out: In relation to the Creatures, we may call him Creator,

Creator, Redeemer, light, life, omnipotent, good, mercifull, just, and such like : But if you ask, what is his proper Name in relation to himselfe, *ipse novit*, Himselfe knows that, we must be silent, and silence in such a subject is the rarest Eloquence.

But let us here what the Lord himself speaks, in answer to this Question, if any can tell, sure he himself knows his own Name best; *I am* (saith he) *what I am, sum qui sum*, goe tell them that *I am* hath sent thee: A strange Answer, but an Answer only pertinent for such a Question : What should *Moses* make of this ? What is he the wiser of his asking? Indeed he might be the wiser, it might teach him more by silence, then all Humane Eloquence could instruct him by speaking : His Question was curious, and behold an answer short and dark, to confound vain and presumptuous mortality. *I am what I am*, an answer that does not satisfie curiosity, for it leaves room for the first Question, *and what art thou ?* But abundant to silence faith and sobriety, that it shall ask no more, but sit down and wonder.

There are three things I conceive imported in this Name, Gods *unsearchablenesse*, Gods *unchangeablenesse*, and Gods *absolutenesse*. His *ineffability*, his *eternity*, and his *soveraignty* and *independent subsistence*, upon whom all other things depend.

I say, 1. His unsearchablenesse: you know, it is our manner of speech when we would cover any thing from any, and not answer any thing distinctly to them, we say, it is what it is, I have said what I have said, I will not make you wise of it. Here then is the fittest notion you can take up God into, to find him unsearchable beyond all understanding, beyond all speaking ; the more ye speak or think, to find him alwayes beyond what yee speak or think ; what ever you discover of him, to conceive, that Infinitnesse is beyond that, *ad finem cujus pertransiri non potest*, the end of which you cannot reach, that he is an unmeasurable depth, a boundless Ocean of perfection, that you can neither sound the bottome of it, nor find the breadth of it ? Can a Child wade the Sea, or take it up in the hollow of its hand ? when ever any thing of God is seen, he is seen a wonder, *Wonderfull* is the Name he is known by : All our knowledge reacheth no farther than admiration, *Who is like unto thee*, Exod. 15. 11. Psal. 89. 6, 7. and admiration speaks ignorance. The greatest attainment of knowledge reacheth but such a Question as this, *Who is like to thee ?* To know only that he is not like any other thing that we know, but not to know what he is : And the different degrees of knowledge

knowledge is but in more admiration or lesse, at his unconceivable-
 ablenesse, and in more or lesse affection expressed in such pa-
 thetick Interrogations, *O who is like the Lord?* How excellent is
 his Name? Here is the greatest degree of Saints knowledge
 here-away, to aske with admiration and affection such a Que-
 stion, that no answer can be given to, or none that we can con-
 ceive or understand, so as to satisfie wondring, but such as still
 more increaseth it. There is no other subject, but you may ex-
 ceed it in apprehensions, and in expressions: O how often are
 mens songs, and thoughts, and discourses above the matter? But
 here is a subject that there is no excessse into, nay, there is no ac-
 cessse unto it, let excessse be in it; imagination that can trans-
 cend the created Heavens and Earth, and fancy to it self millions
 of new worlds, every one exceeding another, and all of them
 exceeding this in perfection, yet it can do nothing here; that
 which at one instant can passe from the one end of Heaven to
 the other, walke about the circumference of the Heavens, and
 travel over the breadth of the Sea, yet it can do nothing here.
Canst thou by searching find out God? Job. 11. imagination cannot
 travell in these bounds, for his Center is *every where*, and his
 Circumference *no where*, as an old Philosopher speaks of God,
Deus est, cuius Centrum est ubique, Circumferentia nusquam, how
 shall it then find him out? There is nothing sure here but to lose
 our selves in a mystery, and to follow his Majesty till we be swal-
 lowed up with an *Ob altitudo!* O the depth, and heighth, and
 length and breadth of God! O the depth of his wisdom! O the
 heighth of his power! O the breadth of his love! And O the
 length of his Eternity! Its not reason and disputation, saith
 Bernard, will comprehend these, but Holynesse; and that by stret-
 ching out the armes of fear and love, reverence and affection.
 What more dreadfull, than power that cannot be resisted, and
 wisdom that none can be hid from, and what more lovely than
 the love wherewith he hath so loved us, and his unchangeable-
 nesse which admits of no suspition? O fear him who hath a hand
 that doth all, and an eye that beholds all things, and love him
 who hath so loved us, and cannot change. God hath been the
 subject of the discourses and debates of men in all ages, but Oh,
Quam longè est in rebus qui est tam Communis in vocibus? How little
 a portion hath men understood of him? How hath he been hid
 from the eyes of all living. Every age must give this testimony
 of him, *we have heard of his fame*, but *he is hid from the eyes of all
 living*. I think, that Philosopher that took it to his advisement,
 said more in silence than all men have done in speaking. Si-

monides

monides being asked by Hiero a King, What God was asked day to deliberate in, and think upon it, when the King sought an account of his meditation about it: he desired yet two dayes more and so as oft as the King asked him, he still doubled the number of the dayes in which he might advise upon it. The King wondering at this, asked what hee meant by those delays: saith he *Quanto magis confidero, tanto magis obscurior mihi videtur*, the more I think on him, he is the more dark and unknown to me. This was more reall knowledge than the many subtill disputations of those men, who by their poor shell of finite capacity, and reason presume to empy the ocean of Gods infiniteness, by finding out answers to all the objections of carnall reason, against all those mysteries and riddles of the Diety; I professe, I know nothing can satisfie reason in this businesse, but to lead it captive to the obedience of Faith, and to silence it with the Faith of a mystery which we know not. Pauls answer is one for all, and better than all the Syllogisins of such men, *What art thou, O man, who disputest*. Dispute thou: I will beleeve. *Ut intelligatur, tacendum est*, silence only can get some account of God; quiet and humble ignorance in the admiration of such a Majesty, is the profoundest knowledge. *Non est mirum si ignoretur, majoris esset admirationis si sciretur*. It is no wonder that God is not known, all the wonder were to know and comprehend such a wonder, such a mystery? it is wonder indeed, that he is not more known, but when I say so, I mean that he is not more wondred at, because he is passing knowledge. If our eyes of flesh cannot see any thing almost when they look strait and stedfastly upon the Sun, O what can the eyes of the soul behold, when it is fixed upon the consideration of the shining and glorious Majesty? will not that very light be as darknesse to it that it shall be as it were darkned, and dazled with that thick mist of light, in *superlucente caligine*, confounded with that resplendent darknesse. Its said that the Lord covers himselfe with light as with a garment, and yet clouds and darknesse are about him and he makes darknesse his covering, Psalm. 18. 9, 10, 12. His inaccessible light is this glorious darknesse, that strikes the eyes of men blind; as in the darknesse, the Suns light is the night owles night and darknesse, when a soul can find no better way to know him by, then by these names and notions by which we do deny our own knowledge, when it hath conceived all of him it cannot then, as being overcome with that dazling brightnesse of his glory, to think him inconceivable, and to expresse him in such termes as withall expresse our ignorance: There is no name that agrees more to God, then that which saith, we cannot name him.

we cannot know him, such as, *invisible, incomprehensible, infinite, &c.* This *Socrates*, an heathen, profest to be all his knowledge, that he knew he did know nothing, and therefore he preached an unknown God to the *Athenians*, to whom after they erected an Altar with that inscription, *To the unknown God.* I confest, indeed, the most part of our discourses, of our performances, have such a writing on them, *To the unknown God*, because we think we know him, and so we know nothing; But O that Christians had so much knowledge of God, so much true wisdom, as solidly, and willingly to confest in our souls our own ignorance of him, and then I would desire no other knowledge, and growing in the grace of God, but to grow more and more in the believing-ignorance of such a Mystery, in the knowledge of an unknown, unconceivable, and unsearchable God, that in all the degrees of knowledge we might still conceive we had found less, and that there is more to be found than before we apprehended. This is the most perfect knowledge of God, that doth not drive away darkness, but increase it in the soul's apprehension; any encrease in it doth not declare what God is, or satisfy ones admiration in it, but rather shews him to be more invisible & insearchable; so that the darkness of a soul's ignorance is more manifested by this light, and not more covered, and ones own knowledge is rather darkned, and disappears in the glorious appearance of this light; for in all new discoveries, there is no other thing appears: but that this which the soul is seeking is supereminently unknown, and still further from knowledge than ever it conceived it to be. Therefore whatever you conceive or see of God, if ye think ye know what ye conceive and see, it's not God ye see, but something of God's, less than God: for it's said, *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive, what he hath laid up for them that love him:* Now, certainly, that's himself he hath laid up for them; therefore whatever thou conceives of him, and thinks now thou knows him, that is not He; for he hath not entered into mans heart to conceive him. Therefore this must be thy souls exercise and progress in it, to remove all things, all conceptions from him, as not befitting his Majesty, and to go still forward in such a dark negative discovery, till thou know not where to seek him, nor find him. *Si quis Deum videat & intelligat quod vidit, Deum non vidit.* If any see God, and understand what they see, God they do not see; for, *God hath no man seen,* 1 Joh. 4. 12. *And no man knows the Father but the Son,* And none knows the Son but the Father; it's his own property, *To know himself, as to be himself;* silent and seeing ignorance, is our safest and highest knowledge.

Exod. 3. 14. *I AM THAT I AM.* Psal. 19. 1.
*Before the Mountains, &c. from everlasting to everlast-
 ing thou art God.* Job 11. 7, 8, 9. *Canst thou by search-
 ing find out God, &c.*

THis is the chief point of saving knowledge, to know God: And this is the first point or degree of the true knowledge of God, to discern how ignorant we are of him, and find him beyond all knowledge: The Lord gives a definition of himself, but such a one as is no more clear than himself to our capacities; A short one indeed, and you may think it says not much, *I am.* What is that that may not say so, *I am that I am?* The least and most inconsiderable creature hath its own being; mens wisdom would have learned him to call himself by some high styles, as the manner and custome of Kings and Princes is, and such as the flattery of men attributes unto them; you would think the superlatives of wisdom, good, strong, excellent, glorious, and such like, were more becoming his Majesty; and yet there is more Majesty in the simple style than in all others; but a naturall man cannot behold it, for it is spiritually discerned. *Let the pot-sheards of the earth* (saith he) *strive with the pot-sheards of the earth,* Isa. 45. 9. *But let them not strive with their Maker.* So I say, Let creatures compare with creatures; let them take superlative styles, in regard of others; let some of them be called good, and some better, in the comparison among themselves, but God must not enter in the comparison. *Paul* thinks it an odious comparison, to compare present crosses to eternal glory, *I think them not worthy to be compared,* saith *Paul,* Rom. 8. But how much more odious is it, to compare God with creatures. Call him Highest, call him most Powerfull, call him most Excellent, Almighty, most Glorious in respect of Creatures, you do but abase his Majesty, to bring it down to any terms of comparison with them, which is beyond all the bounds of understanding; and these do but expresse him to be in some degree eminently seated above the creatures, as some creatures are above all others, so you do no more but make him the Head of all, as some one creature is the head of one line or kind under it; but What is that to his Majesty? He speaks otherwise of himself, Isa. 40. 17. *All Nations are before him as nothing, and they are accounted to him less than nothing.* Then, certainly, you have not taken up the true notion of God, when you have conceived him the most eminent of all beings,

God's unsearchableness, and absolute perfection. 65

long as any being appears as a being in his sight, before whom all beings conjoynd are as nothing; while you conceive God to be the best, you still attribute something to the Creature, for all Comparatives include the Positive in both extremes: So then, you take up only some different degrees between them who differ so infinitely, so incomprehensibly; the distance betwixt Heaven and Earth is but a poor similitude, to express the distance between God and Creatures; What is the distance betwixt a being and nothing? Can you measure it? Can you imagine it? Suppose you take the most high, and the most low, and measure the distance betwixt them, you do but consider the difference betwixt two beings, but you do not express how far Nothing is distant from any of them: Now, if any thing could be imagined less than nothing, Could you at all guess at the vast distance between it and a being; Now, so is it here, thus saith the Lord, All Nations, their glory, perfection, and number, all of them, and all their excellencies united, do not amount to the value of an unity, in regard of my Majesty; all of them like Ciphers, joyn never so many of them together they can never make up a Number, they are nothing in this regard, and less than nothing. So then, we ought thus to conceive of God, and thus to attribute a being and life to him, as in his sight, and in the consideration of it, all created beings might vanish out of our sight; as the glorious light of the Sun, though it do not annihilate the Stars, and make them nothing, yet it annihilates their appearance to our senses, and makes them disappear, as if they were not; although there be a great difference and inequality of the Stars in the night, some lighter, some darker; some of the first magnitude, and some of the second and third, &c. some of greater glory, and some of less: But in the day-time all are alike, all are darkned by the Sun's glory: Even so it is here, though we may compare one creature with another, and find different degrees of perfection and excellency, while we are only comparing them among themselves; but let once the glorious brightness of God shine upon the soul, and in that light all these lights shall be obscured, all their differences unobserved; an Angell and a Man, a Man and a Worm, differ much in glory and perfection of being; But O in his presence there is no such reckoning, upon this account all things are alike, God infinitely distant from all, and so not more or less: Infiniteness is not capable of such terms of comparison. This is the reason why Christ saies, *There is none good, but one, even God.* Why, Because, in respect of his goodness, nothing deserves that name; lesser light in the view of the greater is a darkness, as less good

in comparison of a greater, appears evill: how much more shall created light and created goodnesse lose that name and notion, in the presence of that uncreated light, and self-sufficient goodnesse: And therefore it is, that the Lord calls himself in this manner, *I am*, as if nothing else were. I will not say, saith he, that I am the highest, the best and most glorious that is; but supposeth other things to have some being, and some glory that is worthy the accounting of; *But I am, and there is none else, I alone, I lift up my hand to Heaven, and swear, I live for ever.* Then nothing else can say, I am, I live, and there is none else; there is nothing hath it of it selfe: Can any boast of that which they have borrowed, and is not their own? As, if the bird had stolen from other birds its fair feathers, should come forth and contend with them about beauty, would not they presently every one pluck out their own, and leave her naked, to be an object of mockery to all? even so, since our breath and being is from our nostrils, and that depends upon his Majestie's breathing upon us, if he should but keep in his breath, as it were, we should vanish into nothing, he looketh upon man and he is not, *Job 7.* That is a strange looke, that looks man not only out of countenance, but out of life and being, he looks him into his first nothing, and then can he say, I live, I am; no, he must alwayes say of himself in respect of God, as *Paul* of himselfe in respect of Christ, I live, yet not I, but Christ in me, I am, yet not I, but God in me: I live, I am, yet not I, but in God, in whom I live, and have my being. So that there is no other thing beside God can say *I am*; because all things are but borrowed drops of this self-sufficient fountain, and sparkles of this primitive light; Let any thing intervene between the stream and the fountain, and it is cut off and dried up; let any thing be interposed between the Sun and the Beam and it vanishes. Therefore this fountain being the original light, this self-being *αὐτὸ ὂν* as *Plato* called him, deserves only the name of being, other things that we call after that name are nearer nothing than God, and so, in regard of his Majesty may more fitly be called nothing than something, you see then how profound a mystery of Gods absolute self-sufficient perfection is infolded in these three Letters, *I am*, or in these four *יהוה*. If you ask what is God, there is nothing occurs better than this, *I am* or *he that is*: if I should say he is the Almighty, the only wise, the most perfect, the most glorious, it is all contained in that word, *I am that I am, nempe hoc est ei esse, hac omnia esse*; For that is to be indeed, to be all those perfections simply, absolutely and as it were solely; if I say all that, and should reckon out a

the Scripture- Epithets, I adde nothing; if I say no more, I diminish nothing.

As this holds out Gods absolute perfection, so we told you that it imports, his eternity and unchangeablenesse, you know *Platts* speech, *what I have written I have written*, wherein he meant, that he would not change it, it should stand so. So this properly belongs to Gods eternity, *before the mountains were brought forth, from everlasting to everlasting he is God*, Psalm. 90. 2. Now this is properly to be, and this onely deserves the name of being, which never was nothing, and never shall be nothing, which may alwayes say, *I am*; you know it is so with nothing else but God; the Heavens and Earth with the things therein could not say, 6000. years agoe, *I am*. Adam could once have said, *I am*, but now he cannot say it; for that self-beeing and fountain-beeing hath said to him, *Return to dust*; and so it is with all the generations past, where are they now? They were, but they are not; and we then were not, and now are: for we are come in their place, but within a little time, who of us can say, *I am*; No, we flee away and are like a dream, as when one awaketh: we are like a tale that is told, that makes a present noise, and it is past; within few years this generation will passe, and none will make mention of us, our place will not know us, no more than we do now remember those who have been before: Christ said of *John*, *he was a burning and shining light*, he was, saith he, but now he is not: but Christ may alwayes say, *I am the light and life of men*. Man is, but look a little backward, and he was not; you shall find his originall; and step a little forward and he shall not be, you shall find his end, but God is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning and the end, but oh, who can retire so far backward as to apprehend a beginning, or go such a start forward as to conceive an end in such a being as is the beginning, and end of all things, but without all beginning and end? Whose understanding would it not confound? There is no way here but to flee into *Pauls* Sanctuary, *O the height and breadth and depth*! We cannot imagine a being, but we must first conceive it nothing, and in some instant receiving its being; and, therefore *canst thou by searching find out God*? Therefore what his being is, hath not entred into the heart of man to consider. If any man would live out the space but of two generations, he would be a worlds wonder; but if any had their dayes prolonged as the Patriarches before the flood, they would be called ancient indeed, but then the Heavens and Earth are far more ancient; we may go backward the space of meer 6000. years in our own minds, and yet be as far from his

beginning as we were, when we are come to the beginning of things, a mans imagination may yet extend it selfe further, suppose to it self as many thousands of years before the beginning of time, as all the Angels and men of all nations, and generations from the beginning, if they had been employed in other thing but this, could have summed up ; And then suppose a product to be made of all the severall summs of years would be vast and unspeakable, but yet your imagination can reach further, and multiply that great summe as often into it as there are unites in it : Now when you have done all this you are never a whit nearer the dayes of the ancient of dayes. Suppose then this should be the only exercise of men and Angels throughout all eternity, all this marvellous Arithmetick would not amount unto the least shadow of the continuance of Him who is from everlasting ; all that huge product of all the multiplications of Men and Angels, hath no proportion unto the never beginning, and never ending duration ; The greatest number that is imaginable hath a certain proportion to the least number, that it containeth it so oft and no oftner, so that the number being multiplyed will amount unto the greatest number you can conceive. But O, where shall a soul find it self here, it is inclosed between infinitenesse before, and infinitenesse behind, between two everlastinges, which way soever it turnes, there is no out going, which way soever it looks, it must lose it self in infinitenesse round about it, it can find no beginning and no end when it hath wearied it self in searching, which if it find it knows not what it is, and cannot tell what it is. Now what are we then? O what are we, who so magnifie our selves? *We are of yesterday, and know nothing*, Job. 8, 9. Suppose that we had endured the space of 1000. years, yet saith *Moses*, Psalm. 90, 4. *thousand years are but as yesterday in thy sight* ; Time hath no succession to thee, thou beholdest at once what is not at once, but severall times, all that hath not the proportion of one day to the dayes : we change in our dayes, and are not that to day we were yesterday, but *He is the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever*, Psalm. 13, 8. Every day we are dying, some part of our life is taken away, we leave still one day more behind us, and what is behind is gone and cannot be recovered: though we vainly please our selves in the number of our years, and the extent of our life, and the vicissitudes of time, yet the truth is, we are but still losing so much of our being and time, as passeth : first, we lose our childhood, then we lose our manhood, and then we leave our old age behind us also, and there is no more before us, even the very present

divide it with death: but when he moves all things, he remains
 moveable; though dayes and years be in a continuall flux and
 motion about him, and they carry us down with their force, yet
 he abides the same for ever, even the earth that is established so
 firm, and the Heavens that are supposed to be incorrutable, yet
 they wax old as doth a garment, but *He is the same, and his years have
 no end*, Psalm, 102. 26, 27. *Sine principio principium, absque fine finis,
 præteritum non abit, haud adit futurum, ante omnia, post omnia, to-
 tus, unus, ipse*, He is the beginning without any beginning, the
 end without an end, there is nothing by-past to him, and nothing
 to come, *sed uno mentis cernit in illu, quæ sunt, quæ erunt, quæ fue-
 rint*, He is one that is all, before all, after all, and in all : He
 beholds out of the exalted and supereminent Tower of Eternity,
 all the successions and changes of the creatures, and there is no
 succession, no mutation in his knowledge, as in ours, *Known to him
 are all his works, from the beginning* He can declare the end be-
 fore the beginning, for he knows the end of all things, before he
 gives them beginning : Therefore he is never driven to any con-
 sultation upon any emergent or incident, as the wisest of men are,
 he who could not foresee all accidents and events, but *He is in one
 mind*, saith Job, and that one mind and one purpose is one
 for all, one concerning all, He had it from everlasting,
 and who can turn him ? for *He will accomplish what his Soul
 desires*.

Now, canst thou by searching find out God ? Canst thou a poor
 mortall creature, either ascend up unto the height of Heaven, or
 descend down into the depths of Hell ? Canst thou Travell a-
 broad, and compass all the Sea and dry Land, by its longitude
 and latitude ? Would any mortall creature undertake such a voy-
 age, to compass the Universe ? Nay, not only so, but to search
 into every corner of it, above and below, on the right hand, and
 on the left ; No certainly, unlesse we suppose a man whose head
 reaches unto the height of Heaven, and whose feet is downe in
 the depths of Hell, and whose armes, stretched out, can fathome
 the length of the Earth, and breadth of the Sea, unlesse, I say, we
 suppose such a creature, then it is in vain to imagine, that either
 the height of the one, or the depth of the other, the length of
 the one, and the breadth of the other, can be found out and mea-
 sured : Now if mortall creatures cannot attain the measure of
 that which is infinite, O then, what can a creature do, what can a
 creature know of him that is Infinite, and the maker of all these
 things, you cannot compass the Sea and Land, how then can a
 soul comprehend him, *who hath measured the waters in the bow of*

his hand, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and mountains he weighs in scales, and the hills in a ballance, Isa. 40. 12. Thou cannot measure the circumference of the Heaven, how canst thou find out him, who meureth out the Heavens with his span, and stretcheth them out as a curtain? Isa. 40. 12. 22. You cannot number the Nations, or perceive the magnitude of the Earth, or the huge extent of the Heavens, What then canst thou know of him, who sitteth on the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants are as grass-hoppers before him, and he spreadeth out the Heavens as a Tent to dwell into? He made all the pins and stakes of this Tabernacle, and he fastned them below, but upon nothing, and stretcheth this Curtain about them, and above them; and it was not so much difficulty to him, as to you to draw the Curtains about your bed, for he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it was fast. Canst thou by searching find him out? And yet thou mayest search him, not so much out of curiosity to know what he is, as he dwells in inaccessible light, which no man hath seen, and no man can see: 1 Tim. 6. 16 Not so much to find him, as to be found of him, or to find what we cannot know when we have found; *Hic est qui nunquam quasi frustra potest, cum tamen inveniri non potest*; you may seek him, but though you never find him, yet ye shall not seek him in vain, for ye shall find blessedness in him: Though ye find him, yet can you search him out unto perfection? Then what you have found were not God? How is it possible for such narrow hearts to frame an apprehension, or receive an impression of such an immense greatness, and eternal goodnesse? Will not a Soul lose its power of thinking, and speaking, because there is too much to be thought and spoken; and it so transcends all that it can think or speak? Silence then must be the best Rhetorick; and the sweetest Eloquence, when eloquence it self must become dumb and silent, it is the abundance and excess of that inaccessible light, that hath no proportion to our understandings, that strikes us as blind as in the darknesse the want of light: All that we can say of God is, that whatsoever we can think or conceive, he is not that, because he hath not entered into the heart of man to conceive, and that he is not like any of these things which we know, unto which if he be not like, we cannot frame any similitude or likeness of him in our knowledge? What shall we then do? See him, and search him indeed; but, if we cannot know him, to reverence and fear and adore what we know: so much of him may be known, as may teach us our duty, and shew unto us our blessednesse; let then all our inquiries of him have a speciall relation to this end, that we may out of love and fear of such a glorious

and good God, worship and serve him, and compose our selves according to his will, and wholly to his pleasure: What ever thou knows of God, or searches of him, it is but a vain speculation, and a work of curiosity, if it do not lead to this end, to frame and fashion thy soul to an union and communion with him in love; If it do not discover thy selfe unto thy selfe, that in that light of Gods glorious Majesty thou may distinctly behold thy own vile-nesse, and wretched misery, thy darknesse, and deadnesse, and utter impotency The Angels that *Isaiab* saw attending God in the Temple, had wings covering their faces, and wings covering their feet: those excellent spirits who must cover their feet from us, because we cannot behold their glory, as *Moses* behoved to be veiled, yet they cannot behold his glory, but must cover their face from the radiant and shining brightness of his Majesty, yet they have other two wings: to flee with; and being thus composed in reverence and fear to God, they are ready to execute his commands willingly and swiftly, *Isai* 6. 1, 2, 3, &c. But what is the use *Isaiab* makes of all this glorious sight? *Wo is me, I am a man of polluted lips, &c.* Oh, all is unclean, People, and Pastor: He had known, doubtless, something of it before, but now he sees it of new, as if he had never seen it: the glory of God shining on him, doth not puff him up in arrogancy and conceit of the knowledge of such profound mysteries, but he is more abased in himself by it, it shines into his heart, and whole man, and lets him see all unclean within and without; and so it was with *Job*, *Job* 42. 5, 6. *I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear*, but as long as it was hear-say, I thought my self something; I often reflected upon my self and actions, with a kind of self complacency and delight: But now, saith he, since *I have seen thee by the seeing of the eye*, I *abhor my self in dust and ashes*, I cannot look upon my self with patience, without abhorrency and dereliction; self-love made me loath other mens sins more than mine own, and self-love did cover mine own sins from me, it presented me to my selfe in a feigned likenesse, but now I see my self in my true shape, and all coverings stripped off, Thy light hath pierced into my Soul, and behold, I cannot endure to look upon my self: Here now is the true knowledge of God's Majesty, which discovers within thee a mystery of iniquity; and here is the knowledge of God indeed, which abases all things beside God, not onely in opinion, but in affection, that attracts and unites thy Soul to God, and draws it from thy self and all created things, this is a right discovery of Divine purity and glory, that spots even the cleanness of Angels, and stains the pride of all glory, much more will it represent

72 *The true result of the right knowledge of God.*

filthiness, as filthiness, without a covering. It's knowledge and science (falsely so called) that puffeth up, for true knowledge emptieth a soul of it self, and humbleth a soul in it self, that it may be full of God. He that thinks he knows any thing, he knoweth nothing as he ought to know.

This then is the first property or mark of saving knowledge of God, it removes all grounds of vain confidence, that a soul cannot trust unto it self; and then the very proper intent of it is, that a soul may trust in God, and depend on him in all things: For this purpose the Lord hath called himself by so many names in Scripture, answerable to our severall necessities, and difficulties, that he might make known to us how all-sufficient he is, that so we may turn our eyes and hearts towards him, This was the intent of this name, *I am*, that *Moses* might have a support of his Faith; for if he had looked to outward appearance, was it not almost a ridiculous thing, and like a vain fancy, for a poor inconsiderable man to go to a King with such a Message, That he would dismiss so many Subjects? And 'was it not an attempt of some mad man to go about to lead so many thousands from a wicked tyrannicall King, into another Nation? Well, saith the Lord, *I am*; I, who give all things a being, will give a being to my Promise; I will make *Pharaoh* hearken, and the people obey. Well then, What is it that this Name of God will not answer? It is a creating Name, a Name that can bring all things out of nothing by a Word; if he be such as he is, then he can make of us what he pleases. If our souls had this Name constantly engraven on our hearts, O what power would Divine promises and threatnings have with us? *I, even I, am he that comforteth thee*, saith he: If we believed that it were He indeed, the Lord *Jehovah*, How would we be comforted? How would we praise Him by His Name *JAH*? How would we stoop unto him, and submit unto his blessed will? If we believed this, Would we not be as dependent on him as if we had no being in our selves? Would we not make him our Habitation and dwelling-place? And conclude our own stability, and the stability of his Church from his unvariable eternity, as the Psalmist, *Psal. 99. 1.* and *Psal. 102. ult.* How can we think of such a fountain-being, but we must withall acknowledge our selves to be shadows of his goodness, and that we owe to him what we are, & so consecrate and dedicate our selves to his glory? How can we consider such a self-being, independent, and creating goodness, but we must have some desire to cleave to him, and some confidence to trust in him? Now, This is to know him. When we think on his unchangeableness, let us consider our

our own vanity, whose glory and perfection is like a summer-flow-
er, or like a vapour ascending for a little time, whose best estate is
together vanity: Our purposes are soon broken off, and made
of none effect; our resolutions change. This is a Character of
Mortality, we are not alwaies alike, *Non sibi constare, nec ubique
semper sibi parem eundemque esse*. To be now one thing, and then
another thing, is a property of sinfull and wretched man; There-
fore let us cease from man whose breath is in his nostrils, and not
trust in Princes who shall die, far less in our selves who are less
than the least of men: But let us put our trust in God, who
changes not, and we shall not be consumed; our waters shall not
fail, we shall never be ashamed of any hope we have in him.
There is nothing else you trust in, but, undoubtedly, it shall prove
your shame and confusion in sum; whatever you hear or know of
God, know that it is vain and empty, unless it descend down into
the heart, to fashion it to his fear and love, and extend unto the
outward man to conform it to obedience; *you are but vain in your
imagination, and your foolish hearts are darkened, while when you know
God, you glorify him not as God*; if that be not the fruit and end
of knowledge, that knowledge shall be worse to thee than igno-
rance, for both it brings on judicial hardening here, and will
be thy solemn accuser and witness against thee hereafter, *Rom.*
1. 21. 24. The knowledge of Jesus Christ, truly so called, is nei-
ther barren, nor unfruitfull, for out of its root and sap, springs out
humility, self-abasing, confidence in God, patience in tribulations,
meekness in provocations, temperance and sobriety in lawfull
things, &c. *1 Pet. 1. 5, 6, 7, 8.*

*Exod. 24. 5, 6, 7, 8, The Lord, the Lord God, mercifull and
gracious, &c.*

There is nothing can separate between God and a People
but iniquity, and yet he is very loath to separate even for
that; he makes many shews of departing, that so we may hold
him fast; and indeed he is not difficult to be holden. He threa-
tens often to remove his Presence from a Person, or Nation; and
he threatens, that he may not indeed remove, but that they may
entreat him to stay, and he is not hard to be entreated: Who is
a God like unto him, slow to anger, and of great mercy? He is
long of being provoked, and not long provoked; for it is like the
anger of a Parent's love: Love takes on anger, as the last reme-
dy

dy, and if it prevail, it is as glad to put it off, as it was unwilling to take it on. You may see a lively picture of this in Gods dealing with *Moses* and this People in the preceding Chapter. He has long endured this rebellious and obstinate people, had often threatened to cut them off, and yet, as it were, loath to do it, and repenting of it, he suffers himself to be entreated for them; but all in vain to them, they corrupted their way still more: And in the 32. Chap. falls in gross Idolatry, the great trespass that he had given them so solemn warning so often, whereupon great wrath is conceived. And the Lord, Chap. 33. 2. threatens to depart from them, Go your way, saith he, to *Canaan*, but I will not go with you, take your venture of any judgements, and the People of the Lands cruelty: Here is a sad farewell to Israel, and Who would think He could be detained after all that? Who would think that he could be entreated? And yet he is not entreated, he is not requested before he gives some ground of it, and before he first condescends; Go, saith he, and *put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.* Will he then accept a repenting people, and is there yet hope of Mercy? Should he that is going away shew us the way to keep him still? And he that flees from us, Will he strengthen us to pursue and follow after him? This is not after the manner of men, it is true, whose compassions fail when their passion ariseth, but this is the manner and method of grace; or of him who waits to be gracious: He flees so as he would have a follower; yea, while he seems to go away, he draws the soul that it may run after him; hence is that word, *Psal. 63. 1. My soul follows hard after thee; thy right hand upholds me.* Well the people mourns and puts off their ornaments in sign of humiliation and abasement, but all this doth not pacifie and quench the flame that was kindled: *Moses* takes the Tabernacle out of the Camp, the place of judgement where God spake with the people; and the cloud, the sign of Gods Presence, removes: In short word, The signs of God's loving and kind Presence depart from them, to signifie, that they were divorced from God, and, in this manner, the Lord by *Moses* excommunicates all the People, and Rulers both, and draws away these holy things from the contagion of a prophane People: But yet all is not gone; he goes far off, but not out of sight, that you may always follow him, and if you follow, he will stand still; he is never without the reach of crying, though we do not perceive him. Now, in this sad case you may have a triall who is godly: Every one that seeks the Lord will separate from the unholy Congregation, and follow the Tabernacle; And this affects the whole People much, that they all

worship in the tent-doors. Now, in the mean time God admits *Moses* to speak with him; though he will not speak to the people, yet he will speak with their Mediator, a typicall Mediator; to shew us that God is well pleased in Christ, and so all Christs intercessions and requests for us will get a hearing; when they are come once in talking the business is taken up, for he is not soon angry, and never implacably angry, slow to anger, and keeps it not long: *Moses* falling familiar with God, not only obtains his request for the People, but becomes more bold in a request for his own satisfaction and confirmation: He could not endure to lead that People, except God went with him; and having the Promise of his going with them, he cannot endure distance with him, but aspires to the nearest Communion that may be: Oh, that it were so with us. His great request is, That the Lord would shew him his glory; Had he not seen much of this already? And more than any man ever saw, when he spake in the Mount with God, *Exo*. Nay, but he would see more, for there is alwayes more to be seen, and there is in a godly soul alwayes more desire to see it; the more is seen, the more is loved and desired; tasting of it only begets a kindly appetite after it, and the more tasted, still the fresher and more recent, But yet it is above both desire and fruition, Thou canst not see my face, *Exo*. All our knowledge of God, all our attainments of experience of him, do reach but to some dark and confused apprehension of what he is; the clearest and nearest sight of God in this World, is, as if a man were not known but by his back, which is a great point of estrangement: It's said, In Heaven we shall see him face to face, and fully as he is, because then the soul is made capable of it.

Two things in us here puts us in an incapacity of nearness with God, Infirmary, and Iniquity: Infirmary in us cannot behold his glory, it's of so weak eyes, that the brightness of the Sun would strike it blind; and Iniquity in us, he cannot behold it, because he is of pure eyes, that can look on no unclean thing; it's the only thing in the Creation that Gods holiness hath antipathy at, and therefore he is still about the destroying of the body of sin in us, about the purging from all filthiness of flesh and spirit; and till the soul be thus purged of all sin, by the operation of the Holy Ghost, it cannot be a Temple for an immediate vision of him, and an immediate exhibition of God to us: Sin is the wall of partition, and the thick cloud that eclipses his glory from us; it is the opposite Hemisphere of darkness, contrary to light, according to the access or recess of Gods Presence it is more or less dark; the more sin reigns in thee, the less of God is in thee, and the more sin

sin be subdued, the readier and nearer is Gods Presence : But let us comfort our selves, That one day we shall put off both Infirmity and Iniquity, mortality shall put on immortality, and corruption be cloathed with incorruption ; we shall leave the rags of mortall weakness in the grave, and our menstrous cloaths of sin behind us, and then shall the weak eyes of flesh be made, like Eagles-eyes, to behold the Sun ; and then shall the soul be cloathed with holiness, as with a Garment, which God shall delight to look upon, because he sees his own Image in that glais.

We come to the Lords satisfying of *Moses* desire, and proclaiming his Name before him ; it is himself only can tell you what he is ; it is not Ministers Preaching, or other discourse, can proclaim that Name to you ; we may, indeed, speak over those words unto you, but it is the Lord that must write that Name upon your heart, he only can discover his glory to your spirit : There is a spirit of life which cannot be enclosed in Letters and Syllables, or transmitted through your ears into your hearts, but he himself must create it inwardly, and stir up the inward sense and feeling of that Name, of those Attributes: Faith, indeed, comes by hearing, and our knowledge in this life is thorow a glais, darkly, thorow Ordinances, and Senses ; but there must be an inward teaching and speaking to your souls to make that effectually, *the anointing teacheth you all things*, 1 *Joh. 2. 27*. Alas ! it's the separation of that from the Word that makes it so unprofitable ; if the Spirit of God were inwardly writing what the Word is teaching, then should your souls be living Epistles, that ye might read Gods Name on them : O, be much in imploring of, and depending on him that teacheth to profit, who only can declare unto your souls what he is.

These names expresse his Essence or Beeing, and his Properties, what he is in Himself, and what he is to Us ; in himself, He is *Jehovah*, or a *self-beeing*, *aut ex*, as we heard in the 3. Chap. *I am that I am*, and *EL*, a Strong God, or Almighty God ; which two hold out unto us the absolute incomprehensible perfection of God, eminently and infinitely enclosing within himself all the perfections of the Creatures ; the unchangeable and mutable Beeing of God, who was, and is, and is to come, without succession, without variation, or shadow of turning ; and then the Almighty power of God, by which, without difficulty, by the Inclination & beck of his will and pleasure, he can make, or unmake all, create, or annihilate, to whom nothing is impossible ; which three, if they were pondered by us, till our souls received the stamp of them,

them, they would certainly be powerfull to abstract, and draw our hearts from the vain, changeable, and empty shadow of the creature, and gather our scattered affections that are parted among them, because of their Insufficiency, that all might unite in one, and joyn with this self-sufficient and eternall God; I say, if a soul did indeed believe and consider, how All-sufficient he is, how insufficient all things else are, would it not cleave to him, and draw near to him, *Psal. 73. ult.* It is the very torment and vexation of the soul to be thus racked, distracted, and divided about many things; and therefore many, because there is none of them can supply all our wants, our wants are infinite, our desires insatiable, and the good that is in any thing is limited and bounded, it can serve one but for one use, & another for another use, and when all are together, they can but supply some wants, but they leave much of the soul empty: But often, these outward things crosses one another, and cannot consist together; and hence ariseth much strife and debate in a soul, his need requireth both, and both will not agree: But O that you could see this one universall good, One for all, and above all, your souls would choose him certainly, your souls would trust in him; ye would say, *Asbur shall not save us, we will not ride on horses*: Creatures shall not satisfie us, we will seek our happiness in thee, and no where else; since we have tasted this new wine, away with the old, the new is better. I beseech you, make God your friend, for he is a great one; whether he be a friend or an enemy, he hath two properties that make him either most comfortable, or must terrible, according as he is at peace or war with soul; *Eternity, & Omnipotency*. You were all once enemies to him. O consider what a Party you have, an Almighty Party, and an unchangeable Party; and if you will make peace with him, and that in Christ, then know, He is the best Friend in the world, because he is unchangeable, and Almighty; if he be thy friend, he will do all for thee he can do, and thou hast need of: But many friends, willing to do, yet have not ability, but he hath power to do what he will, and pleases; Many friends are changeable, their affections drie up, of themselves die; and therefore even Princes friendship is but a vain confidence, for they shall die, and then their thoughts of favour perish with them, but he abides the same for all Generations, there is no end of his duration, and no end of his affection; He can still say, *I am that I am*; What I was, I am, and I will be what I am; men cannot say so, they are like the Brooks that the companies of Teman looked after, and thought to have found them in Summer as they left them in Winter; but behold they were dried up, and the companies

companies ashamed, God cannot make thee ashamed of thy hope, because he is faithfull and able. Ability and Fidelity is a sure Anchor to hold by in all storms and tempests.

Such is God in himself; now, there are two manner of ways he vents himself towards the Creatures, In a comfortable way, or in a terrible way. This glorious perfection, and Almighty power, hath an issue upon sinners, and it runs in a twofold channell, of mercy, or justice: Of mercy towards miserable sinners that find themselves lost, and flee unto him, and take hold of his strength; and justice, towards all those that flatter themselves in their own eyes, and continue in their sins, and put the evill day far off: There is no mercy for such as fear not justice, and there is no justice for such as flee from it unto mercy. The Lord exhibits himself in a twofold appearance, according to the condition of sinners, He sits on a Throne and Tribunall of grace and mercy, to make access to the vilest sinner, who is afraid of his wrath, and would fain be at peace with him; and he sits on a Throne of justice and wrath, to seclude and debar presumptuous sinners from his Holiness. There were two mountains under the Law, one of cursings, another of blessings; these are the Mountains God sets his Throne upon, and from these he speaks, and sentences mankind: From the Mountain of cursings, he hath pronounced a curse, and condemnatory sentence upon all flesh, *for all have sinned*, therefore, he concludes all under sin, that all flesh might stop their mouth, and the whole world become guilty before God. Now, the Lord having thus condemned all Mankind because of disobedience, He sits again upon the Mountain of Blessings, and pronounces a sentence of absolution, of as many as have taken with the sentence of condemnation, and appealed to his grace and mercy, and those which do not so, the sentence of condemnation stands above their heads unrepealed, He erects his Tribunall of justice in the World for this end, that all flesh might once be convicted before him, and therefore He cites, as it were, and summons all men to sift themselves and compear before his Tribunall, to be judged; he layes out an accusation in the Word against them; he takes their consciences witness of the truth of all that is charged on them, and then pronounces that sentence in their conscience, *Cursed is he that abides not in all things*, which the conscience subsumes. and concludes it self accursed, and subscribes to the equity of the sentence; and thus the Man is guilty before God, and his mouth stopped; he hath no excuses, no pretences, he can see no way to escape from justice, and God is justified, by this means, in his speaking and judging, *Psal. 51.4.* The soul ratifies and confirms the truth and justice

justice of all his threatnings, and judgements, *Rom. 3. 4.* Now, for such souls as joyn with God in judging and condemning themselves, the Lord hath erected a Throne of grace, and Tribunall of mercy in the Word, whereupon he hath set his Son Jesus Christ, *Psal. 2. 6.* and *89. 14.* and *45. 6.* *Heb. 1. 8.* And O, this Throne is a comfortable Throne, mercy and truth goes before the face of the King to welcome and entertain miserable sinners, and to make access to them. And from this Throne Jesus Christ holds out the Scepter of the Gospell, to invite sinners, self-condemned sinners, to come to him alone, who hath gotten all finall judgement committed to him, that *He may give eternall life to whom he will,* *Joh. 5. 21, 22.* O, that is a sweet and ample Commission given to our Friend and Brother Jesus Christ, power to repeal sentences past against us, power to loose them whom justice hath bound, power and authority to absolve them whom justice hath condemned, and to bless them whom the Law hath cursed, and to open their mouth to praise whose mouth sin and guiltiness hath stopped: Power to give the answer of a good conscience to thy evill self-tormenting conscience; in a Word, he hath power to give life, to make alive, and heal those who are killed or wounded by the Commandement. Now, I say, seeing God hath of purpose established this Throne of mercy in the Word, thou mayest well, after receiving and acknowledging of the justice of the curse of the Law, appeal to divine mercy and grace, sitting on another Throne of the Gospell; thou may, if thy conscience urge thee to despair, and to conclude there is no hope, thou may, I say, appeal from thy Conscience, from Satan, from Justice, unto Jesus Christ, who is holding out the Scepter to thee; The Minister calls thee, Rise and come, stand no longer before that Bar, for it is a subordinate Judicatory, there is a way to redress thee by a higher Court of Grace: Thou may say to Justice, to Satan, to thy own Conscience, It is true, I confess, that I deserve that Sentence; I am guilty, and can say nothing against it, while I stand alone, but though I cannot satisfie, and have not; yet there is one Jesus Christ, who gave his life a ranfome for many, and whom God hath given as a propitiation for sins; he hath satisfied and paid the debt in my name; go and apprehend the Caurioner, since he hath undertaken it, nay, he hath done it and is absolved. Thou had him in thy hands, O Justice! thou had him prisoner under the power of death; since you have let him go, then he is acquitted from all the charge of my sins; and therefore, since I know that he is now a King, and hath a Throne to judge the World, and plead the cause of his poor sheep, I will appeal to him, refer
the

the cause to his decision, I will make my supplication to him; and certainly he will hear, and interpose himself between wrath and me, hee will rescind this sentence of condemnation, since he himself was condemned for us, and is justified, *it is Christ that dyed, rather is risen again, who shall condemn me?* He is near that justifies me, Rom. 8. 33, 34. Now if thou do indeed flee into him for refuge, that City is open for thee, and nothing to preiudge thy try: but no curse, no condemnation can enter in it, Rom. 8. He will justifie and absolve thee from all things whereof the Law could not justifie thee, but condemn thee, *there is forgiveness with him, that he may be feared.* David may teach thee this manner of appellation, Psalm. 130. and 142. 2. of appealing from the deserved curse, to free undeserved blessing and mercy in Christ.

Let us consider this Name of the Lord, and it shall answer all our suspicions of him; all our objections against coming to him, and believing in him, it is certain, ignorance is the mother of unbelief, together with the naturall perversnesse of our hearts; if we knew his name we would trust in him, if his Names were pondered and considered, we would believe in him. Satan knows this, and therefore his great sleight and cunning is, to hold our minds fixed on the consideration of our misery, and desperate estate, he keeps the awakened conscience still upon that comfortlesse sight, and he labours to represent God by halves, and this is a false representation of God, he represents him as cloathed with justice and vengeance, as a consuming fire, in which light the Soul can see nothing but desperation written; and he labours to hold out the thoughts of his mercy and grace, or diverts a Soul from the consideration of his promises, whence it comes, that they are not established, that, though salvation be near, yet it is far from them in their sense and apprehension, therefore I say, you should labour to get an intire sight of God, and you shall see him best in his word, there he reveales himself, and there you find, if ye consider, that which may make you fear him indeed, but never flee from him, that which may abase you, but will embolden you to come to him, though trembling: what ever thought possesse thee of thine own misery, of thy own guiltinesse, labour to counterpoise that which a thought of his mercy and free promises: what ever be suggested of his holynesse and justice, hear himself speak out his own Name, and thou shalt hear as much of mercy and grace, as may make these not terrible unto thee, though high and honourable. The Lord hath so framed the expression and proclamation of his name in this place, that

First a word of Majesty and power is premised, (*The Lord, The Lord*) that it may compose our hearts in fear and reverence of such a glorious One, and make a preparatory impression of the Majesty of our God, which indeed is the foundation of all true faith. It begins to adore and admire a Deity, a Majesty hid from the world, the thoughts of his power and glory possess the Soul first, and makes it begin to tremble to think that it hath such a high and holy One to deal with.

But in the next place, you have the most sweet, alluring, comforting styles that can be imagined, to meet with the trembling and languishing condition of a soul that would be ready to faint before such a Majesty, here mercy takes it by the hand, and gives a cordiall of *grace, pardon, forgiveness, &c.* to it, which revives the soul of the humble, and intermingles some rejoicing with the former trembling. Majesty and greatness goes before to abate, and humble the Soul in its own eyes, and Mercy and goodnesse seconds them, to lift up those who are low, and exalt the humble, and in the description of this, the Lord spends more words, according to the necessity of a Soul, to signifie to us how great and strong consolation may be grounded on his Name, how accessible he is, though he dwell in inaccessible light, how lovely he is, though he be the high and the lofty one, how good he is, though he be great, how mercifull he is, though he be majestic; in a word, that those that flee to him may have all invitation, all encouragement to come, and nothing to discourage, to préjudge their welcome, that who ever will, may come, and nothing may hinder on his part. And then after all this, he subjoyne a word of his justice, in avenging sin, to shew us that he leaves that as the last, that he assaies all gaining wayes of mercy with us, and that he is not very much delighted with the death of sinners, that so whosoever perishes may blame themselves, for hating their own salvation, and forsaking their own mercy.

Now whoever thou art that apprehends a dreadfull and terrible God, and thy self a miserable and wretched sinner, thou canst find no comfort in Gods highnesse and power, but it looks terrible upon thee, because thou doubts of his good-will to save and pardon thee: Thou sayest with the blind man, if thou wilt thou can do it; thou art a strong God, but what comfort can I have in thy strength, since I know not thy good-will? I say, the Lord answers thee in this name, *I am mercifull*, saith the Lord, if thou be miserable, I am mercifull as well as strong; if thou have sin and misery, I have compassion and pittie: my mercy may be a copy and pattern to all men to learn it of me, even towards their

The consideration of Gods Name,

own brethren, *Luke. 6. 36.* Therefore he is called *the Father of mercies*, *2 Cor. 1. 3.* *Misericors est cui alterius miseria cordis* Mercy hath its very name from misery, for it is no other thing than to lay anothers misery to heart, not to despise it, not to adde to it, but to help it, its a strong inclination to succour the misery of sinners, therefore thou needs no other thing to commend thee to him. Art thou miserable, and know it indeed? Then he is mercifull, and know that also, these two suit well.

Nay, but saith the convinced Soul, I know not if he will be mercifull to me, for what am I? There is nothing in me to be regarded, I have nothing to conciliate favour, and all that may procure hatred. But, saith the Lord, *I am gracious*, and dispense mercy freely, without respect to condition or qualification: say not, if I had such a measure of humiliation as such a one, if I loved him so much, if I had so much godly sorrow and repentance, then, I think he would be mercifull to me. Say not so, for because he is gracious, he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and there is no other cause, no motive to procure it, it comes from within his own breast. It is not thy repentance will make him love thee, nor thy hardnesse of heart will make him hate thee, or obstruct the vent of his grace towards thee: no, if it be grace, it is no more of works, no works in that way that thou imagines, it is not of repentance, not of faith, in that sense thou conceivest, but it is freely, without the hire, without the price of repentance, or faith, because all those are but the free gifts of grace; thou would have these graces to procure his favour, and to make them the ground of thy beleiving in his promises, but grace is without money, it immediately contracts with discovered misery, so that if thou do discover in thy selfe misery and sin, though thou find nothing else, yet do not cast away confidence, but so much the more addresse thy selfe to mercy and grace which doth not will thee repentance in thee, but brings repentance and faith with it, and them unto thee, yet there is something in the awakened conscience; I have gone on long in sin, I have been a presumptuous sinner, can he endure me longer? Well, hear what the Lord saith, *I am long-suffering*, and patient, and if he had not been so, we had been damned ere now, patience hath a long terme, and we cannot out-run it, out-weary it. Why do we not wonder that he presently and instantly executed his wrath on Angels, and gave them not one hours space for repentance, but cast them down head long into destruction, as in a moment; and yet his Majesty hath so long delayed the execution of our sentence, and

alls unto repentance and forgiveness, that we may escape the condemnation of Angels: His patience is not slackness and negligence, as men count it, *2 Pet. 3. 9.* He sits not in Heaven as an idoll and idle spectator of what men are doing; but he observes all wrongs, and is sensible of them also: And if we were mindfull and sensible of them also, he would forget them, He is *long suffering*: This is extended and stretched-out patience beyond all expectation, beyond all deserving, yea, contrary to it. Therefore, as long as he forbears if thou apprehend thy misery and sin, and continuance in it; do not conclude that it is desperate, *Why should a living man complain?* As long as patience lengthens thy life, if thou desire to come to him, believe he will accept thee.

But saith the doubling soul, I am exceeding perverse, and wicked, there is nothing in me but wickedness, it so abounds in me, that there is nothing in me but wickedness, it so abounds in me, that there is none like me; but, saith the Lord, *I am abundant in goodness.* Thy wickedness, though it be great, it is but a created wickedness, but my goodness is the goodness of God; I am as abundant in grace and goodness as thou art in sin, nay, infinitely more; thy sin is but the transgression of a finite creature, but my mercy is the compassion of an infinite God, it can swallow it up; suppose thy sin cry come up to Heaven, yet mercy reaches above Heaven, & is built up for ever. Here is an invitation to all sinners come and taste, O come and taste, and see how good the Lord is; goodness is communicative, it diffuses it self, like the Sun's light. There is riches of his goodness, *Rom 2. 4.* Poor soul, thou shalt not spend it though thou have many wants.

But I am full of doubtings, fears and jealousies; I cannot believe in his Promises, I often question them; How, how then will he perform them? I say, (saith the Lord) *I am abundant in truth,* he will certainly perform, *Shall our unbelief, or doubting, make the word of God of none effect, &c. Rom. 3. 3.* God forbid, His faithfulness reaches unto the clouds, he will keep Covenant with thee, whose word hath chosen him, though thou often question and doubt of his word. Indeed, thou shouldst not give indulgence to thy doubtings and jealousies, but look on them as high provocations; for what can be more grievous to fervent love than to meet with jealousy, and jealousy would quench any creatures love; but though it grieve and provoke him, yet he will not change, he will not diminish his love; he will not think your disputings, and quarrelling, innocent and harmless things; no certainly, they grieve the Spirit, stir up the love to go away, as it were, before he please, and make thee walk without comfort, and without fruit; yet he will bear with

and quench the smoaking-flax of a Believer's desires, though they do not arise to the flame of Assurance.

But the wounded spirit hath one or two burdens more : I have abused much mercy, How can mercy pity me ? I have turned grace into wantonness, so that when I look to mercy and grace to comfort me, they do rather challenge me; the sins of none are like mine, none of such a hainous presumptuous nature : But let us hear what God the Lord speaks, *I keep mercy for thousands, and forgive iniquity, transgression, and sin* ; Thou hast wasted much mercy, but more is behind, all the Treasure is not spent ; though there were many thousand worlds beside, I could pardon them all, if they would flee unto my mercy, thou shalt not be straitned in my mercy will pardon thy abuse of mercy, it will forgive all faults thou dost against it self. Thou that sins against the Son of man, the Redeemer of the World, and remedy of sin, yet there is pardon for thee whatever the quality, condition, or circumstance of the sin be ; whoever, convinced of it, and loadned with it, desires rest to thy soul, thou may find it in Christ, whose former kindness thou hast answered with contempt ; many sins, many great sins, and these presumptuous sins cannot exclude, nay, no sin can exclude a willing soul. Unbelief keeps thee unwilling, and so excludes thee.

Now, as the Spider sucks poyson out of the sweetest Flower, so the most part of souls suck nothing but delusion, and presumption, and hardening, out of the Gospell : Many souls reason for more liberty to sin from mercy ; but behold, how the Lord backs it with a dreadfull word, *who will by no means clear the guilty*. As many as do not condemn themselves, and judge themselves before his Tribunall of Justice, there is no rescinding of the condemnatory Sentence, but it stands above your heads, *He that believeth is condemned already*. Justice hath condemned all by a Sentence, he that doth not in the sense of this flee into Jesus Christ from wrath and wrath is already condemned ; his Sentence is standing, he needs no new one, since he flees not to mercy for absolution, the Sentence of condemnation stands unrepealed. You guilty souls, who clear your selves, God will not clear you ; and alas ! How many of you do clear your selves ? Do you not extenuate and mince your sins ? How hard is it to extort any confession of guilt out of you, but in the generall ? If we condescend to particulars many of you will plead innocency, almost in every thing, though ye have, like children, learned to speak these words, *That ye sinners*. I beseech you consider it, it is no light matter, for *who will by no means clear the guilty* ; by no means, by no intreaties, by no flatteries

flatteries; What? Will he not pardon sin? Yes indeed: His Name tells you he will pardon all kind of sins, and absolve all manner of guilty persons, but yet such as do condemn themselves, such as are guilty in their own conscience, and their mouths stopped before God; you who do not enter into the serious examination of your wayes, and do not arraign your selves before God's Tribunall dayly, till you find your selves loathsome and desperate, and no refuge for you; you who do flatter your selves alwayes in the hope of Heaven, and put the fear of hell alwayes from you, I say, God will by no means, no prayers, no intreaties clear or pardon you, because you come not to Jesus Christ, *in whom is preached forgiveness and remission of sins.* You who take liberty to sin, because God is gracious; and delay repentance till the end, because God is long-suffering; know God will not clear you; he is holy and just as he is mercifull. If his mercy make thee not fear and tremble before him, and do not separate thee from thy sins; if remission of sins be not the strongest perswasion to thy soul of the removing of sin, certainly thou dost in vain presume upon his mercy. Now, consider what influence all this glorious Proclamation had on *Moses*; it stirs up in him reverence and affection, reverence to such a glorious Majesty, and great desire to have him amongst them, and to be more one with him: If thy soul rightly discover God, it cannot but abase thee, he made haste to bow down and worship: O, God's Majesty is a surprising and astonishing thing, it would bow thy soul in the dust if it were presented to thee; labour to keep the right and intire representation of God in thy sight, his whole Name, *Strong, Mercifull, and Just; Great, Good, and Holy* I say, keep both in thy view, for half representations are dangerous, either to beget presumption, and security, when thou looks on mercy alone, or despair, when thou looks on justice, and power alone; Let thy soul consider all joyntly, that it may receive a mixed impression of all; and this is the holy composition, and temper of a Believer, Rejoyce with trembling, love with fear; let all thy discoveries of him aime at more Union and Communion with him, who is such a self-sufficient, as-sufficient, and eternal Being.

Joh. 4. 24. *God is a Spirit, and they who worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth.*

WE have here something of the Nature of God pointed out to us, and something of our duty towards him, *God*

is a Spirit, that is his Nature ; and man must worship him, that is his duty ; and that in spirit and in truth, that is the right manner of the duty : If these three were well pondered till they did sink into the bottome of our spirits, they would make us indeed Christians, not in the Letter, but in the Spirit : That is presupposed to all Christian worship and walking, To know what God is ; it's indeed, the *Primò cognitum* of Christianity, the first Principle of true Religion, the very root out of which springs and grows up walking suitably with, and worshipping answerably of, a known God. I fear, much of our Religion be like the Athenians, They builded an Altar to an unknown God ; and like the Samaritans. Who worshipped they knew not what. Such a Worship, I know not what it is, when the God worshipped is not known. The two Parents of true Religion are, The knowledge of God, and of our selves ; this, indeed, is the beginning of the fear of God, which the wise Preacher calls, the beginning of true wisdom : And these two, as they beget true Religion, so they cannot truly be one without the other : It is not many notions, and speculations about the Divine Nature, it is not high and strained conceptions of God, that comprises the true knowledge of him ; many think they know something, when they can speak of those mysteries, in some singular way, and in some terms, removed from common understandings, which neither themselves nor others know what they mean ; and thus they are presumptuous, self-conceited, knowing nothing as they ought to know ; There is a knowledge that puffs up, and there is a knowledge that casts down, a knowledge in many that doth but swell them, not grow them ; it's but a tumor full of wind, a vain, and empty, frothy knowledge, that neither good for edifying others, nor saving a mans self ; a knowledge that a man knows, and reflects upon so, as to ascend upon the height of it, and measure himself by the degrees of it ; This is not the true knowledge of God, which knows not it self, looks not back upon it self, but straight towards God, his holiness and glory, and our baseness and misery, and therefore it constrains the soul to be ashamed of it self in such a glorious Presence, and to make haste to worship, as *Moses, Job, Isaiah*, did.

This definition of God, if we did truly understand it, we could not but worship him in another manner. *God is a Spirit* ; Many ignorant people form in their own mind some likeness, and I may say of God, who is invisible ; you know how ye fancy to your selves some bodily shape, when you conceive of him, you think he is some Reverend and Majestick Person, sitting on a Throne in Heaven ; But I beseech you, correct your mistakes of Him ; there

is outward idolatry, and there is inward; there is idolatry in action, when men paint or engrave some similitude of God, and there is idolatry in imagination, when the fancy and apprehension runs upon some image, or likeness of God; the first is among Papists, but I fear the latter be too common among us, and it is indeed all one, to forme such a similitude in our mind, and to engrave or paint it without; so that the God whom many of us worship, is not the living and true God, but a painted or graven Idol. When God appeared most visible to the world, as at the giving out of the Law, yet no man did see any likeness at all, he did not come under the perception of the most subtile sense, he could not be perceived but by the retired understanding, going aside from all things visible, and therefore you do but fancy an idol to your selves, in stead of God, when you apprehend him under the likeness of any visible, or sensible thing, and so whatever love, or fear, or reverence you have, it is all but mispent superstition, the love and fear of an idol.

I. Know then, that God is a Spirit, and therefore he is like none of all these things you see, or hear, or sinell, or taste, or touch: The Heavens are glorious indeed the light is full of glory, but he is not like that. If all your senses should make an inquiry, and search for him throughout the world, you should not find him: though he be near hand every one of us, yet your eyes & ears and all your senses, might travell the length of the earth, and breadth of the Sea, and should not find him, even as you might search all the corners of Heaven, ere you could hear or see an Angell; if you would sau a man asunder, and resolve him in atoms of dust, yet you could not perceive a soul within him, why? Because these are spirits and so without the reach of your senses.

II. If God be a spirit, then he is invisible, and dwells in light inaccessible, which no man hath seen or can see, then our poor narrow minds that are drowned, as it were, and Immerged into bodies of clay, and in this state of mortality, receives all knowledge by the senses, cannot frame any suitable notion of his spirituall, and abstracted nature; We cannot conceive what our own Soul is, but by some sensible operation flowing from it, and the height that our knowledge of that noble part of our selves amounts to, is but this dark, and confused conception, that the soul is some inward principle of life, and sense and reason; how then is it possible for us to conceive aright of the divine nature, as it is in it self? but only in a dark and generall way, we guesse at his Majesty, by the glorious emanations of his power, and

wisdom, and the rayes thereof which he displays abroad in all the works of his hands, and from all these concurring testimonies, and evidences of his Majesty, we gather this confused notion of him, that he is the fountain-self independent-being, the originall of all these things, and more absolute in the world, then the soul is in the body, the true *Anima mundi*, the very life and the light of men, and the soul that quickens, moves, and formes all this visible world, that makes all things visible, and himselfe is invisible: Therefore it is that the Lord speaks to us in Scripture of himself, according to our capacities, of his face, his right hand and arme, his Throne, his Scepter, his back parts, his anger, his fury, his repentance, his grief, and sorrow; none of which are properly in his spirituall, immortall, and unchangeable nature, but because our dulnesse and slownesse is such, in apprehending things spirituall, it being almost without the sphere and comprehension of the Soul while in the body, which is almost addicted unto the senses of the body; Therefore the Lord accommodates himself unto our termes, and notions; *balbutit nobiscum*, he like a kind father stammers with his stammering children, speaks to them in their own dialect; but withall would have us conceive he is not really such a one; but infinitely removed in his own Being from all these imperfections. So when you hear of these terms in Scripture, O beware yee conceive God to be such a one, as your selves: but, in these expressions not becomming his Majesty, because below him; learn your own ignorance of his glorious Majesty, your dulnesse and incapacity to be such, as the Holy One must come down as it were in some bodily appearance, ere you can understand any thing of him.

III. If God be a Spirit, then he is most perfect, and most powerfull: all imperfection, all infirmity, and weaknesse in the creature, is founded in the grosse and materiall part of it. you see the more matter and bodily substance is in any thing, it is the more lumpish, heavy, and void of all action; it is the more spirituall, pure, and refined part of the creation, that hath most activity in it, and is the principle of all motions, and actions; You see a little flye hath more action in it, than a great mountain, because there are spirits in it which move it. The bottome of the world contains the dregs of the Creation as it were, a masse and lump of heavy earth, but the higher and more distant bodies be from that, the more pure and subtile they are; and the more pure and subtile they be, the more action, vertue, and efficacy they have: the earth stands like a dead lump, but the sea moves, and the air being thinner and purer than both, moves more easily and swiftly:

swiftly : but go up higher , and still the motion is swifter, and the vertue and influence is the more powerfull : what is a dead body when the soul and spirit is out of it ? It hath no more vertue nor efficacy, than so much clay, although by the presence of the spirit of it, it was active, agil, swift, strong and nimble ; so much then as any thing hath of spirit in it, so much the more perfect and powerfull it is. Then I beseech you consider what a one the God of the spirits of all flesh must be, the very fountain-spirit, the self-being-spirit, *αὐτὸς ὡς ἐστίν*. When the soul of a man, or the spirit of a horse, hath so much vertue, to stir up a lump of earth, & to quicken it to so many diverse operations, even though that soul and spirit did not, Nay, could not make that peece of earth they dwell in, then, what must his power and vertue be, that made all those things ? Who gave power and vertue, even to the spirits of all flesh ; *their horses saith God, are flesh, and not spirit, Isai. 30.* Because, in comparison of his Majesty, the very spirits in them, are but like a dead lump of flesh ; If he should draw in his breath (as it were) they would have no more vertue to save the *Israelites*, than so many lumps of flesh or clay : for he is the spirit of all spirits, that quickens, actuates, and moves them to their severall operations, and influencies. *Anima mundi, & anima animarum mundi*, an Angel hath more power than all men united in one body. Satan is called *the Prince of the aire*, and God of *this world*, for he hath more efficacy and vertue, to commove the aire, and raise tempests, then all the swarms of multiplied mankind, though gathered into one army, if the Lord did not restrain and limit his power, he were able to destroy whole Nations at once : an Angell killed many thousands of *Senacharibs* Army in one night, what would many Angels do then, if the Lord pleased to apply them to that worke ? *O what is man that he should magnifie himself*, or glory in strength, or skill ? Beasts are stronger than men, but mans weaker strength being strengthened with more skill, proves stronger than they ; but in respect of Angels he hath neither strength nor wisdom.

IV. If God be a Spirit, then he is not circumscribed by any place ; and if an infinite spirit, then he is every where, no place can include him, and no body can exclude him. He is within all things, yet not included nor bounded within them, and he is without all things, yet not excluded from them : *intra omnia, non tamen inclusus in illis ; extra omnia, nec tamen exclusus ab illis.* You know every body hath its own bounds and limits circumscribed to it, and shoots out all other bodily things out of the same space, so that before the least body want some space, it will put all the universe

niverse in motion, and make every thing about it to change its place, and possess another; but a spirit can pass thorow all of them, and never disturb them; A Legion may be in one man, and have room enough. If there were a wall of brass, or Tower, having no Open, neither above, or beneath, no body could enter, but by breaking thorow, and making a breach into it, but an Angell or Spirit could storm it without a breach, and pierce thorow it, without any division of it: How much more doth the Maker of all Spirits fill all in all; the thickness of the Earth doth not keep him out, nor the largeness of the Heavens contain him: How then do we circumscribe and limit him within the bounds of a publike House, or the Heavens? O, how narrow thoughts have we of his immense greatness? Who, without division or multiplication of himself, fills all the corners of the World, whose indivisible unity is equivalent to an infinite extension, and divisibility; How often, I pray you, do you reflect upon this? *God is near hand every one of us*, Who of us thinks of a Divine Majesty nearer us than our very souls and consciences, *in whom we live, and move, and have our being*? How is it we move, and think not with wonder of that first Mover, in whom we move? How is it we live and persevere in being, and do not alwaies consider this Fountain-beeing, in whom we live and have our being? O, the Atheism of many souls professing God! we do speak, walk, eat and drink, and go about all our businesses, as if we were self-beeing, independent of any, never thinking of that all-present quickening spirit, that acts us, moves us, speaks in us, makes us to walk, and eat and drink; as the barbarous people, who see, hear, speak, and reason, and never once reflect upon the principle of all these, to discern a soul within: This is brutish, and in this, Man, who was made of a straight countenance to look upward to God, and to know himself and his Maker, till he might be differenced from all creatures below, is degenerated, and become like the beasts that perish. Who of us believes, this all-present God? We imagine that he is shut up in Heaven, and takes no such notice of affairs below; but certainly, he is not so far from us: though he shew more of his glory above, yet he is as present and observant below.

V. If he be a Spirit, then as he is incomprehensible and immense in being, so also there is no comprehension of his knowledge. The nearer any creature comes to the nature of a Spirit, the more knowing and understanding it is; life is the most excellent being, and understanding is the most excellent life. *Materia est inertis & mortua*, the nearer any thing is to the earthly matter,

as it hath less action, so less life and feeling; Man is nearer an Angell than beasts, and therefore he hath a knowing understanding spirit in him. There is a spirit in Man, and the more or less this spirit of Man is abstracted from sensuall and materiall things, it lives the more excellent and pure life, and is, as it were, more or less delivered from the chains of the body. These souls that have never risen above, and retired from sensible things, O, how narrow are they, how captivated within the prison of the flesh? But when the Lord Jesus comes to set free, He delivers a soul from this bondage, he makes these chains fall off, and leads the soul apart to converse with God himself, and to meditate on things not seen, sin, wrath, Hell, and Heaven; and the further it goes from it self, and the more abstracted it is from the consideration of present things, the more it lives a life like Angels: And therefore, when the soul is separated from the body, it is then perfectly free, and hath the largest extent of knowledge: A man's soul must be almost like *Pauls* (*whether out of the body, or in the body, I know not*) if he would understand aright spirituall things: Now then, this infinite spirit is an al knowing spirit, al-seeing spirit, as well as al-present; *There is no searching of his understanding*, Isa. 40. 28. and Psal. 147. 5. *Who hath directed this spirit, or being his counsellor hath taught him?* Rom 11. 34. Isa. 40. 13. He calls the Generations from the beginning, and known to him are all his works from the beginning. O, that you would alwayes set this God before you, or rather set your selves alwaies in his presence, in whole sight you are alwayes: How would it compose our hearts to reverence and fear in all our actions, if we did, indeed, believe that the Judge of all the World is an eye-witness to our most required and secret thoughts and doings? If any man were as privy to thy thoughts, as thy own spirit and conscience, thou wouldst blush and be ashamed before him; If every one of us could open a window into one anothers spirits, I think this assembly should dismiss as quickly, as that of Christs, when he bade them that were without sin cast a stone at the woman, we could not look one upon another: O then, Why are we so little apprehensive of the al-searching eye of God, who can even declare to us our thought before it be? How much Atheism is rooted in the heart of the most holy? We do not alwayes meditate, with *David*, Psal. 139. on that al-searching and al-knowing spirit, *who knows our down-sitting and up-rising, and understands our thoughts afar off, and who is acquainted with all our wayes*. O, How would we ponder our path, and examine our words, and consider our thoughts before hand, if we set our selves in the view of such a Spirit, that is within us, and

without

without us, before us, and behind us. He may spare sinners as long as he pleases, for there is no escaping from him; you cannot go out of his dominions, nay, you cannot run out of his presence, *Psal. 7. 8, 9.* He can reach you when he pleases, therefore he may delay as long as he pleases.

Joh. 4. 24. GOD is a Spirit, &c.

THere are two common notions engraven on the hearts of all men by nature, That God is, and That he must be worshipped; and these two live and die together; they are clear, or blotted together. According as the apprehension of God is clear, and distinct, and more deeply engraven on the soul; so is this notion of mans duty, of worshipping God, clear and imprinted on the soul; and when ever the actions of men do prove, that the conception of the Worship of God is obliterate or worn out; when ever their transgressions do witness, that a man hath not a lively notion of this duty of God's Worship, that doth also prove, that the very notion of a God-head is worn out, and cancelled in the soul; for, How could souls conceive of God as he is indeed, but they must needs, with *Moses, Exod 34.* make haste to pray and worship? It is the Principle of the very Law of Nature, which shall make the whole World inexcusable, *because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God!* A Father must have honour, and a Master must have fear, and God, who is the common Parent, and absolute Master of all, must have worship, in which, reverence and fear, mixed with rejoycing and affection, predominates; it is supposed, and put beyond all question that He must be: *He that worships him, &c.* it's not simply said, God is a Spirit and must be worshipped; no, for none can doubt of it. If God Be, then certainly Worship is due to him, for Who is so Worshipfull? And because it is so beyond all question, therefore woe to the irreligious World that never puts it in practise: O, What excuse can you have, who have not so much as a forme of Godliness? Do you not know, that it's beyond all Controversie, that God must be worshipped? Why then do you deny it in your practise which all men must confesse in their conscience? Is not he God the Lord, a living and self-beeing Spirit? Then, Must he not have Worshipers? Beasts are not created for it, it is you, O sons of men, whom he made for his own praise, and it is not more suitable to your natures than it is honourable and glorious. This is the great dignity and excellency you are priviledged with, beyond

yond the brute beasts, to have spirits within you capable of knowing and acknowledging the God of your spirits: Why then do you both rob and spoyle God of his Glory, and cast away your own Excellency? Why do you love to trample on your ornaments, and wallow in the puddle, like beasts, void of Religion, but so much worse than beasts, that you ought to be better, and were created for a more noble design. O base-spirited wretches, who hang down your souls to this earth, and follow the dictates of your own sense and lust, and have not so much as an externall form of worshipping God; How far are you come short of the noble design of your Creation, and the high end of your immortal souls? If you will not worship God, know, He will have Worshippers; certainly, he will not want it, because he hath designed so many souls to stand before him, and worship him, and that number will not fail: He might, indeed, have wanted Worshippers; For what advantage is it to him? But in this he declares his love and respect to man, that he will not want honour & service from him: it is rather to put honour upon him, and to make him blessed and happy, than for any gain can amount to himself by it; for this is, indeed, the true honour and happiness of man, not to be worshipped and served of other fellow-creatures, but to worship and serve the Creator: This is the highest advancement of a soul, to lye low before him, and to obey him, and have our service accepted of his Majesty: I beseech you, strive about this noble service. Since he must have Worshippers, O, say within your souls, I must be one; if he had but one, I could not be content if I were not that one; since the Father is *seeking worshippers*, ver. 23. O, let him find thee. Offer thy self to him, saying, Lord, here am I. Should he seek you, who can have no advantage from you? Should he go about so earnest a search for true Worshippers, who can have no profit by them? And why do ye not seek him, since to you all the gain and profit redounds? Shall he seek you to make you happy, and why do ye not seek him, and happiness in him? It is your own service, I may truly say, and not his so much; for in serving him thou dost rather serve thy self, for all the benefit redounds to thy self, though thou must not intend such an end, to serve him for thy self, but for his names sake; else thou shalt neither honour him, nor advantage thy self. I pray you, let him not seek in vain, for in these afflictions he is seeking Worshippers, and if he find you, you are found and saved indeed. Do not then forsake your own mercy, to run from him who follows you with Salvation.

As none can be ignorant that God is, and must be worshipped,
so

94 *God must be worshipped according to his own will,*

so it is unknown to the world in what manner he must be worshipped : the most part of men have some form in worshipping God, and please themselves in it so well that they think God is well-pleased with it, but few there are who know indeed, what it is to worship him in a manner acceptable to his Majesty: Now you know it is all one not to worship him at all, as not to worship him in that way he likes to be worshipped, Therefore the most part of men are but self-worshippers, because they please none but themselves in it, it is not the worship his Soul hath chosen, but their own invention, for you must take this as an undeniable ground, that God must be worshipped according to his own will and pleasure, and not according to your humor, or invention, therefore his soul abhors will-worship, devised by men out of ignorant zeal, or superstition, though there might seem much devotion in it, and much affection to God, as in the *Israelites* sacrificing their children what more seeming self-deniall ? And yet what more real self-idolatry ? God owns not such a service, for it is not service and obedience to his will and pleasure, but to mens own will and humor : therefore a man must not look for a reward, but from himself. Now it is not only will-worship, when the matter and substance of the worship is not commanded of God, but also when a commanded worship is not discharged in the appointed manner : therefore, O how few true worshippers will the Father find ? True worship must have *truth*, for the substance; and *spirit*, for the manner of it: else it is not such a worship as the father seeks and will be pleased with ; divine worship must have *truth*, in it, that is plain, but what was that *truth*, it must be conformed to the rule and pattern of worship, which is Gods will and pleasure, revealed in the word of truth, true worship is the very practise of the word of truth, it carries the image and superscription of a command upon it, which is a necessary ingredient in it, and constituent of it. Therefore if thy service have the image of thy own will stamped on it, it is not divine worship, but will-worship. Thus all humane ceremonies and ordinances enjoined for service of God, carry the inscription not of God, but of man, who is the author and original of them, and so are but adulterated and false Coyn, that will not passe current with God, I fear there be many rites and vain customs among ignorant people, in which they place some Religion which have no ground in the word of God, but are only old wives fables and traditions. How many things of that nature are used upon a religious account in which God hath placed no Religion : Many have a superstitious conceit of the publick place of worship, as if there

there were more holinesse in it than in any other house, and so they think their Prayers in the Church are more acceptable then in their chamber ; But Christ refutes that superstitious opinion of places, and so consequently of dayes, meates, and all such external things : The Jews had a great opinion of their temple, the Samaritans of their mountain, as if these places had sanctified their services : but saith our Lord, *vers. 21. The hour commeth when ye shall neither worship in this mountain, &c.* but its any where acceptable, if so be ye worship in spirit and truth : many of you account it Religion, to pray & mutter words of your own in the time of publick Prayer, but who hath required this at your hands? If ye would pray your selves, go apart, *(shut t' e door behind thee,* saith Christ: private prayer should be in private, and secret: but when publick prayer is, your hearts should close with the petitions and offer them up joyntly to God, it is certainly a great sleight of that deceitfull destroyer, the Devill, to possesse your minds with an opinion of Religion, in such vain babblings, that he may withdraw both your ears and your hearts, from the publick worship of God, for when every one is busied with his own prayers, you cannot at all joyn in the publick service of God, which is offered up in your name : The like I may say of stupid forms of prayer, and tying your selves to a platt-forme, written in a book, or to some certain words gotten by the heart, who hath commanded this? Sure, not the Lord, who hath promised his spirit to teach them to pray, and help their infirmities, who know not how, nor what to pray : it is a device of your own, invented by Satan to quench the spirit of supplication, which should be the very naturall breathing of a Christian. But there are some so grossely ignorant, of what Prayer is, that they make use of the ten Commands, and Beleeif, as a Prayer : so void are they of the knowledge and spirit of God, that they cannot discern betwixt Gods commands to themselves and their own requests to God, betwixt his speaking to men, and their speaking to him, between their professing of him before men, and praying and confessing to him, all this is but forged imaginary worship, worship falsly so called, which the Father seeks not and receives not.

But what if I should say, that the most part of your worship, even that which is Commanded of God, as Prayer, Hearing, Reading, &c. hath no truth in it, I should say nothing amiss, for though you do those things that are Commanded, yet not as Commanded, without any respect to divine appoyntment, and onely because you have received them as traditions from your fathers, and because yee are taught so by the precepts of men, and
are

16 *God must be worshipped according to his own will.*

are accustomed so to do, therefore the stamp of Gods will and pleasure is not engraven on them, but of your own will, or of the will of men ; Let me pose your Consciences, many of you, what difference is there between your Praying, and your Plowing, between your hearing, and your harrowing, between your reading in the Scriptures, and your reaping in the Harvest, between your religious service and your common ordinary actions, I say, what difference is there in the rise of these ? You do many civil things out of custome or because of the precepts of men ; and is there any other principle at the bottome of your religious performances ? Do you at all consider, these are divine appoyntments, these have a stamp of his authority on them; and from the conscience of such an immediate command of God, and the desire to please him and obey him, do you go about these ? I fear many cannot say it. O I am sure all cannot, though it may be, all will say it : therefore your religious worship can come in no other account, than will-worship, or man-worship, it hath not the stamp of truth on it, an expresse conformity to the truth of God as his truth :

But we must presse this out a little more. Truth is opposed to ceremony and shadow. The ceremonies of old were shadows, or the externall body of religion, in which the soul and spirit of Godlinesse should have been enclosed, but the Lord did always urge more earnestly the substance and truth, then the ceremony the weightier matters of the Law, Piety, Equity, and Sobriety, than these lighter externall Ceremonies, He sets an higher account upon mercy then sacrifice, and upon obedience, then Ceremonies, but this people turned it just contrary, they summed up all their religion in some Ceremoniall performance, and separated those things, God had so neerly conjoynd ; they would be devout men in offering sacrifices, in their washings, in their rites, and yet made no Conscience of heart, and Soul-piety towards God, and upright just dealing with men : Therefore the Lord so often quarrels with them, and rejects all their service as being a device, and invention of their own, which never entred into his heart, *Isa. 1. from 10. to 16. Jer. 7. throughout, Isa. 66. to 6. Isai. 28.* Now if you will examine it impartially it is even just so with us, there are some external things in Religion, which in comparison with the weightier things of faith, and obedience, are but ceremoniall; in these you place the most part, if not all your Religion, and think your selves good Christians, if you be baptized, and hear the Word, and partake of the Lords table, and such like, though in the mean time you be not given to secret

Prayer,

prayer, and reading, and do not inwardly judge and examine yourselves, that ye may flee unto a Mediator; though your conversation be unjust and scandalous among men; I say unto such souls, as the Lord to the Jews, Who hath required this at your hands? Who commanded you to hear the Word, to be Baptized, to wait on publike Ordinances? Away with all this, it is abomination to his Majesty, though it please you never so well, the more it displeases him; If you say, Why commands he us to hear? &c. I say, the Lord never commanded these externall Ordinances for the sum of true Religion; that was not the great thing which was in his heart, that he had most pleasure unto, but the weightier matters of the Law, piety, equity, and sobriety, a holy and godly conversation adorning the Gospell: *What hath the Lord required of thee, but this, O man, To do justly, and walk humbly with thy God?* So then, thou dost not worship him in truth, but in a shadow; the truth, is holiness and righteousness; that externall profession is but a Ceremony; while you separate these externall Ordinances from these weighty duties of piety and justice, they are but as a dead body without a soul. If the Lord required truth of old, much more now, when he hath abolished the multitude of Ceremonies, that the great things of his law may be more seen & loved.

If you would then be true Worshippers, look the whole mind of God, and especially, the chief pleasure of God's mind, that which he most delights in; and by any means do not separate what God hath conjoynd; do not divide righteousness towards men from a profession of holiness to God, else it is but a falshood, a counterfeit Coyne; do not please your selves so much in externall Church-priviledges, without a holy and godly conversation, adorning the Gospell; but let the chief study, endeavour, and delight of your souls be about that which God most delights in; let the substantials of Religion have the first place in the soul, pray more in secret, that will be the life of your souls; you ought, indeed, to attend publike Ordinances, but above all, take heed to your conversation and walking at home, and in secret; prayer in your Family is a more substantiall worship than to sit and hear prayer in publike; and prayer in secret is more substantiall than that: The more retired and immediate a duty be, the more weighty it is; the more it cross thy corruptions, and evidence the stamp of God on thy affections, the more Divine it is; And therefore to serve God in these, is to serve him in truth. Practice hath more of truth in it than a profession. *When your fathers executed judgement, was not this to know me?* Duties that have more opposition from our natures against them, and less fewell or oyl to

78 *God must be worshipped according to his own will,*
feed the flame of our self-love and corruption, have more truth
in them; and if you should worship God in all other duties, and
not especially in those, you do not worship him in truth.

Next, Let us consider the manner of Divine Worship: And
this is as needfull to true Worship as true matter, that it be com-
manded, and done as it is commanded, that compleats true Wor-
ship. Now, I know no better way, or manner, to worship God in,
than so to worship him as our Worship may carry the stamp
of his Image upon it, as it may be a glass wherein we may behold
God's Nature and Properties: For such as himself is, such he
would be acknowledged to be; I would think it were true Wor-
ship indeed, which had engraven on it the Name of the true and
living God, if it did speak out so much, of it self, *That God is,*
and that he is a rewarder of them that seek him diligently. Most part
of our service speaks an unknown God, and carries such an in-
scription upon it, *To the unknown God:* There is so little either
reverence, or love, or fear, or knowledge in it, as if we did not wor-
ship the true God, but an Idoll. It is said, that the fool *says*
in his heart, that there is no God, because his thoughts, and affections
and actions are so little composed to the fear and likeness of the
God, as if he did, indeed, plainly deny him; I fear, it may be said
thus of our Worship; It says, *There is no God;* it is of such a na-
ture, that none could conclude from it that it had any relation to
the true God, our prayers denie God, because there is nothing of
God appears in them: But this is true Worship, when it renders
back to God his own Image and Name: *Unde repercussus reddunt*
ipse sibi. As it is a pure & clean Fountain, in which a man may see
his shadow distinctly, but a troubled fountain or myre in which
he cannot behold himself; So it is pure Worship, which receives
and reflects the pure Image of God, but impure and unclean
worship, which cannot receive it, and return it. I pray you, Chri-
stians, consider this, for it is such Worshippers the Father seeks
and Why seeks he such? But because in them he finds himself (I
to speak:) His own Image and Superscription is upon them, His
mercy is engraven on their faith and confidence; His Majesty
and Power is stamped on their humility and reverence; His
Goodness is to be readd on the souls rejoycing; his Greatness and
Justice in the soul's trembling. Thus there ought to be some en-
gravings on the soul, answering the Characters of his glorious
Name: O how little of this is among them that desire to know
something of God? How little true Worship, even among them
whom the Father hath sought out to make true Worshippers.
But alas! How are all of us unacquainted with this kind of Wor-
ship,

ship? We stay upon the first principles and practices of Religion, and goe not on to build upon the foundation: Sometimes your Worship hath a stamp of God's holiness and justice, in fear and terror at such a Majesty, which makes you to tremble before him; But where is the stamp of his mercy and grace which should be written in your faith and rejoycing? Tremble and fear indeed, but rejoyce with trembling, because there is mercy with him: Sometime there is rejoycing and quietness in the soul, but that quickly degenerates into carnall confidence, and makes the soul turn grace into wantonness, and esteem of it self above what is right, because it is not counterpoised with the sense and apprehension of his holiness and justice; But, O to have these joyntly written on the heart, in worship, fear, reverence, confidence, humility, and faith! That is a rare thing: it is a divine composition and temper of spirit that makes a divine soul: For the most part, our Worship savours and smells nothing of God, neither his power, nor his mercy and grace, nor his holiness and justice, nor his Majesty and glory; a secure, faint, formall way, void of reverence, of humility, of fervency, and of faith: I beseech you, let us consider, as before the Lord, how much pains and time we lose, and please none but our selves, & profit none at all: Stir up your selves as in his sight, for it is the keeping of our souls continually as in his sight, which will stamp our service with his likeness: The fixed and constant meditation on God and his glorious properties, this will get the resemblance between our worship, and the God whom we worship, and it will imprint his Image upon it, and then it should please him, and then it should profit thee, and then it should edifie others.

But more particularly: True Worship must have the stamp of God's spirituall Nature, and be conformed to it in some measure, else it cannot please him: There must be a conformity between God and souls; this is the great end of the Gospel, to repair that Image of God which was once upon man, and make him like God again; Now, it is this way that Jesus Christ repairs this Image, and brings about this conformity with God, by the soul's worshipping of God suitable to His Nature, which as it grows more and more suitable to God's Nature, it is the more and more like God, and happy in that likeness. Now, *God is a Spirit*, therefore (saith Christ) you *must worship him in spirit and truth*. The worship then of Saints must be of a spirituall nature, that it may be like the immortall divine Spirit: It is such Worshippers the Father seeks; he seeks souls to make them like himself, and this likeness and conformity to God is the very foundation

100 *God must be worshipped according to his own will,*
dation of the soul's happiness, and eternall refreshment.

This is a point of great Consequence, and, I fear, not laid to heart. The Worship must be like the Worshipped. It is a Spirit must Worship the Eternall Spirit, it is not a body that can be the principle and chief Agent in the business: What Communion can God have with your bodies, while your souls are removed far from him, more than with beasts? All society and fellowship must be between those that are like one another: A man can have no comfortable company with Beasts, or with Stones, and Trees; It is men that can converse with men; and a Spirit must worship the self-beeing-Spirit. Do not mistake this, as if under the dayes of the Gospell we were not called to an externall and bodily Worship, to any service to which our outward man is instrumentall; that is one of the deep delusions of this Age, into which some men, *reprobate concerning the Faith*, have fallen, That there should be no externall Ordinances but that Christians are now called to a worship, all Spirit, pure Spirit, &c. This is one of the Spirits, and spirituall Doctrines (that calls themselves so) which ye must not receive; for it is neither the Spirit of God, nor of Christ that teacheth this: not the Spirit of God the Creator, because He hath made the whole Man, (Body and Soul, and must be worshipped of the whole Man: He hath created man in such a capacity as he may offer up externall actions in a reasonable manner with the inward affections; as the Lord hath created him so should He serve Him: every member, every part in its own capacity; the Soul to precede, and the body to follow; the Soul to be the chief Worshipper, and the Body its servant employed in the Worship: True Worship hath a Body and a Soul as well as a true Man; and as the Soul seperated is not a compleat Man, so neither is the Soul seperated a compleat Worshipper without the Body; the externall Ordinances of God is the Body, the inward soul-affection is the Spirit, which being joynt together makes compleat Worship. Neither is it the Spirit of Christ which teacheth this, because our Lord Jesus hath taught us to offer up our bodies and spirits both in a reasonable service. *Rom. 12. 1, 2.* The sacrifice of the bodily performance, offered up by the spirituall affection, and renewed-mind *is a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable, and reasonable*: That Spirit which dwelt in Christ above measure, did not think it too base to vent it self in the way of externall Ordinances; He was, indeed, above all, above the Law, yet did willingly come under them, to teach us, who have so much need and want, to come under them; He prayed much, preached, he did sing and read, to teach us how to worship, and

how much need we have of Prayer and Preaching: This was not the Spirit Christ promised to his Disciples, and Apostles, which Spirit did breathe most lively in the use of the externall Ordinances, all their dayes; and this is not the Spirit which was at that hour in which Christ spoke, *the hour is come and now is*, v. 23 in which the true worship of God shall not be in the external Jewish Ceremonies, and rites, void of all life and inward sense of Piety; but the true worship of God shall be made up of a Soul and body, of Spirit and Truth, of the externall appoynted Ordinances according to the word of Truth, and the Spirit of Truth; and of the Spirit and inward Soul-affection and sincerity which shall quicken and actuate that externall performance: There were no such worshippers then as had no use of Ordinances, Christ was not such, His Disciples were not such, therefore it is a new Gospel, which if an Angel should bring from Heaven ye ought not to receive it.

As it is certain then, that both soul and body must be employed in this businesse, so it is sure that the soul and spirit must be the first mover, and chiefeest Agent in it, because it is a spirituall businesse, and hath relation to the fountain-spirit, which hath the most perfect opposition to all false appearances, and external shews; that part of man that commeth nearest God, must draw nearest in worshipping God, and if that be removed farre away, there is no reall Communion with God; man judges according to the outward appearance, and can reach no further than the outward man, but God is an all-searching spirit who tryeth the heart and reins, and therefore he will passe another judgement upon your worship, than men can do, because he observes all the secret wandrings and escapes of the heart out of his sight, he misses the soul when you present attentive eares, or eloquent tongues, there is no dallying with his Majesty, painting will not deceive Him, His very Nature is contrary to Hypocrisie, and dissimulation, and what is it but dissimulation, when you present your selves to Religious exercises as his People, but within are nothing like it, nothing awaking, nothing present? O consider, my beloved, what a one you have to do with! It is not men, but the Father of Spirits, who will not be pleased with what pleases men, of your own flesh, but must have a Spirit to serve him. Alas! what are we doing with such empty names and thews in Religion? Busied in the outside of worship only, as if we had none to do with but men who have eyes of flesh, all that we do in this kind is lost labour, and will never be reckoned up in the account of true worship: I am sure you know and may reflect upon your

102 *God must be worshipped according to his own will,*

selves, that you make Religion but a matter of outward fashion, and externall custome, you have never almost taken it to heart in earnest, you may frequent the Ordinances, you may have a form of godlynesse, consisting in some outward performances and priviledges, and O ! how void and destitute of all Spirit and Life, and Power ? Not to speak of the remoyall of affection, and the imploying of the marrow of your soul upon base lusts, and creatures, or the scattering of your desires abroad amongst them, for that is too palpable ; but even your very thoughts and minds are removed from this businesse, you have nothing present but an ear, or eye, and your minds is about other businesse, your desires, your fears, your joyes, and delights, your affections never did run in the Channel of religious exercises, all your passion is vented in other things, but here you are blockish and stupid, without any sensible apprehension of God, his Mercy, or Justice, or Wrath, or of your own misery and want. You sorrow in other things but none here, none for sin ; you joy for other things, but none here, you cannot rejoyce at the Gospell. Prayer is a burthen not a delight, if your spirits were chiefly imployed in Religious duties, Religion would be almost your Element, your Pleasure and Recreation, but now it is wearisome to the flesh, because the spirit taketh not the chief weight upon it, Oh be not deceived ! God is not mocked, you do but mock your selves with external shewes while you are satisfied with them : I beseech you look inwardly and be not satisfied with the outward appearance, but aske at thy Soul, where it is ? and how it is ? retire within, and bring up thy spirit to this worke ; I am sure you may observe that any thing goes more smoothly and sweetly with you, than the worship of God, because your mind is more upon any thing else, I fear the most part of us who indeavour, in some measure, to seeke God, have too much dross of outward formality and much scum of filthy Hypocrisie and guile, O ! pray that the present furnace may purge away this scum : It is the great ground of Gods present controversie with Scotland ; but alas, the Bellows are like to burn, and we not to be purged, our scum goes not out from us, we satisfy our selves with some outward exercises of Religion, custome undoes us all, and it was never more undoing than when indignation and wrath is pursuing it : Oh that you would ponder what you lose by it, both the sweetnesse and advantage of godlinesse, beside the dishonour of God : You take a formall, negligent, and secure way, as the most easie way, and the most pleasing to your flesh, and I am perswaded you find it the most difficult way, because you want all the pleasant and sweet refreshments,

and

and soul-delights you might have in God, by a serious and diligent minding of Religion. The pleasure and sweetnesse of God tasted and found, will make diligence and pains more easie, than sloathfullnesse can be to the sloathfull; this oyles the wheelles, and makes them drive swiftly; formality makes them drive heavily: Thus you live alwayes in a complaining humor, *sighing, and going backward*, because you have some stirring principle of conscience within, which bears witness against you, and your formall sluggish disposition on the other hand, refuses to awake and worke, you are perplexed and tormented between these two, when thy Spirit and affections goes one way, and thy body another; when thy Conscience drives on the Spirit, and thy affections draws back, it must needs be an unpleasant businessse.

Deut. 6. 4. *Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.*

1 Joh. 5. 7. *There are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one.*

Great is the mystery of Godlinesse, 1 Tim. 3. 16. Religion and true Godlynesse is a bundle of excellent mysteries, of things hid from the world, yea, from the wise men of the world, 1 Cor. 2. and not only so, but secrets in their own nature, the distinct knowledge whereof is not given to Saints in this estate of distance and absence from the Lord: There is almost nothing in Divinity, but it is a mystery in it self, how common soever it be in the apprehensions of men: for it is mens over-lye, and common, and slender apprehensions of them, which makes them look so commonly upon them: there is a depth in them, but you will not know it, till you search it, and found it, and the more you found, you shall find it the more profound: But there are some mysteries small, and some great, there is a difference amongst them, all are not of one stature, of one measure: The mystery of Christs Incarnation, and Death, and Resurrection, is one of the great mysteries of Religion. *God manifested in the flesh*, yet I conceive there is a greater mystery than it, and of all Mysteries in nature or divinity, I know none to this, the Holy Trinity, and it must needs be greatest of all, and without controversie greatest,

because it is the beginning and end of all, *sons & finis omnium*, all mysteries have their rise here, and all of them return hither. This is furthest removed from the understandings of men, what God himself is, for himself is infinitely above any manifestation of himselfe: God is greater than God manifested in the flesh, though in that respect he be too great for us to conceive. There is a naturall desire in all men to know, and, if any thing be secret and wonderfull, the desire is more inflamed after the knowledge of it, the very difficulty or impossibility of attaining it, in stead of restraining the curiosity of mans spirit, doth rather incense it. *Vitium in vetitum* is the fruit, the sad fruit, we plucked and eat from the Tree of knowledge of good and evil. If the Lord reveal any thing plainly in his Word to men, that is despised and set at naught, because it is plain, whereas the most plain truths, which are beyond all controversie, are the most necessary and most profitable for our eternall salvation; but if there be any secret mystery in the Scriptures, which the Lord hath only poynted out, more obscurely to us, reserving the distinct and cleer understanding of it to himself, *Dent. 29. 29.* that is the Apple which our accursed natures will long for, and catch after, though there be never so much choice of excellent saving fruit in the Paradise of the Scriptures besides. If the Arke be covered to keep men from looking into it, that doth rather provoke the curious spirit of man to pry into it, *1 Sam. 6. 19.* If the Lord shew his wonderfull glory in the Mount, and charge his people not to come neer, lest the glorious presence of God kill them, he must put rayles about it, to keep them backe, or else they will be meddling, such is the unbridled licence of our minds, and the perverse dispositions of our natures, that where God familiarly invites us to come, what he earnestly presseth us to search and know, that we despise as triviall and common; and what he compasseth about with a divine darknesse of inaccessible light, and hath removed far from the apprehensions of all living, that we will needs search into, and wander into those forbidden compasses, with daring boldnesse. I conceive this holy and profound mystery is one of those secrets which belongs to God to know, for *who knows the Father but the Son, or the Son but the Father, or who knoweth the mind of God but the Spirit?* yet the foolish minds of men will not be satisfied with the beleiving ignorance of such a mystery, but will needs enquire into those depths, that they may find satisfaction for their reason, but as it hapneth with men who will boldly stare upon the Sun, their eyes are dazled and darkned with its brightnesse; or those that enter into a Labyrinth, which they

they can find no way to come out, but the further they go into it, the more perplexed it is, and the more intricate ; even so, it befalls many unsober and presumptuous spirits, who not being satisfied with the simple truth of God, cleerly asserting that this is, endeavour to examine it according to reason, and to solve all the objections of carnall wit and reason, (which is often enmity to God) not by the silence of the Scriptures, but by answers framed according to the severall capacities of men, I say, all this is but daring to behold the infinite glory of God with eyes of flesh, which makes them darkned in mind, and vanishing in their expressions, while they seek to behold this inaccessible light, while they enter into an endlessse Labyrinth of difficulties, out of which the thread of reason and disputation can never extricate them or lead them forth. But the Lord has shewed us a more excellent way, though it may be despicable to men : Man did fall from blessedness, by this curious and wretched ayme at some higher happinesse, and more wisdom. The Lord hath chosen another way to raise him up again by faith, rather than knowledge, by beleeving, rather than disputing : Therefore the great command of the Gospell is this, to receive with a ready and willing mind, whatsoever the Lord saith to us, whatsoever it may appear to sense and reason, to dispute no more, to search no more into the secret of Divine mysteries, as if by searching we could find them out unto perfection, but to beleeve what is spoken, *till the day break, and the shadows flee away*, and the darkness of ignorance be wholly dispelled, by the rising of the Sun of Righteousness. We are called then to receive this truth that God is one, truly one, and yet there are three in this one, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost : This I say you must beleeve, because the wisdom of God saith it, though you know not how it is, or how it can be, though it seem a contradiction in reason, a *Trinity* in *Unity*, yet you must lead your reason captiue to the obedience of faith, and silence it with this one answer, *The Lord hath said it* ; If thou go on to dispute and to enquire, how can these things be ? Thou art escaped from under the power of Faith, and are fled unto the tents of humane wisdom, where thou mayst learn Atheism, but no Religion, *for the world through wisdom knew not God*, 1 Cor. 1. And certainly whoever he be that will not quiet his conscience, upon the bare word of truth in this particular, but will call in for the help of reason and disputation, how to understand and maintain it, I think he shall be further from the true knowledge of God, and satisfaction of mind than before ; There is no way here, but to flee into *Pauls Sanctuary, Who art thou, O*

man

man than disputes? Whenever thou thinks within thy self, How may this be, how can one be three, and three one, then withall let this of *Paul's* sound in thine ears, *Who art thou, O man, who disputes?* Think that thou art man, think that He is God: Believing ignorance is much better than rash and presumptuous knowledge; ask not a reason of these things, but rather adore, and tremble at the Mystery and Majesty of them. Christianity is foolishness to the World upon this account, because it's an Implicite faith (so to speak) given to God; but there is no fear of being deceived; though *he lead thee blind by a way thou know not*, yet he cannot lead thee wrong. This holy simplicity in believing every word of God, and trusting without more trying by disputation, is the very Character of Christianity, and it will be found only true wisdom; for if any will become wise, he must be a fool in mens account; that he may be wise, he must quit his reason to learn true Religion, which indeed is a more excellent and divine reason, neither is it contrary to it, though it be high above it.

In this place of *Moses* you have the Unity of God asserted, *The Lord thy God is one Lord*; And that is indeed engraven on the very hearts of men by nature, That God is One: for all may know that the common notion and apprehension of God, is, That he is a most perfect Being, the Originall of all things, most Wise, most powerfull, and infinite in all perfections. Now common reason may tell any man that there can be but one thing most perfect and Excellent, there can be but one Infinite, one Almighty, one Beginning and End of all, one first mover, one first cause, of whom are all things, and who is of none.

Again, in this place of *John* ye have a Testimony of the blessed Trinity of Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, in that holy Unity of Essence; The great point which *John* hath in hand, is this fundamentall of our Salvation, That Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and Saviour of the World, in whom all our confidence should be placed, and upon whom we should lean the weight of our souls, and this he proves by a twofold Testimony, one out of Heaven, another in the Earth; There are three bearing witness to this truth in Heaven, *The Father, the Word*, (that is, Jesus Christ the eternall Son of God, whom this Apostle calls the Word of God, or Wisdom of God, *Job. 1. 1.*) and *the Holy Ghost*. The Father witnessed to this truth in an audible voice out of Heaven when Christ was baptized, *Mat. 3. 17.* *This is my well-beloved Son, hear him*; here's the Father's Testimony of the Son when he was baptized, which was given very solemnly in a great Congregation

gregation of people, and divinely, with great Glory and Majesty from Heaven; as if the Heavens had opened upon him; and the inaccessible light of God had shined down on him, which was confirmed in the Transfiguration, *Mat. 17. 5.* Where the Lord gave a glorious evidence, to the astonishment of the three Disciples, how he did account of him, how all Saints and Angels must serve him: *Him hath God the Father sealed,* saith *John.* Indeed, the stamp of divinity, of the divine Image, in such an excellent manner upon the Man Christ, was a Seal set on by God the Father, signifying and confirming his approbation of his well-beloved Son, and of the work he was going about. Then the Son himself did give ample Testimony of this, this was the subject of His Preaching to the World, *I am the light and life of men, He that believeth on me shall be saved;* And therefore he may be called *the Word of God, and the wisdom of God,* *Joh. 1. 1.* *Prov. 8.* Because he hath revealed unto us the blessed mystery of Wisdom concerning our Salvation, He is the very expression and Character of the Father's Person, and Glory, *Heb. 1.* in his own Person, and He hath revealed and expressed His Father's mind, and his own Office so fully to the World, that there should be no more doubt of it. Out of the mouth of these two witnesses, this Word might be established: But, for superabundance, behold a third, The Holy Ghost witnessing at His Baptism, in His Resurrection, after His Ascension, the Holy Ghost signifieth His presence and consent to that work, in the similitude of a Dove, the Holy Ghost testified it in the power that raised him from the dead, the Holy Ghost put it beyond all question when he descended upon the Apostles according to Christ's promise. For the other three witnesses on earth, we shall not stay upon it, only know that the work of the regeneration of souls, by the power of the Word and Spirit signified by Water, the justification of guilty souls signified by the Blood of Jesus Christ, and the Testimony of the Spirit in our Consciences, bearing witness to our Spirits, is an assured Testimony of this, That Jesus Christ, in whom we believe, *is the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.* The changing, pacifying, and comforting of souls, in such a wonderfull manner, cries aloud, That He in whom the soul believes is the true and living God, *whom to know is eternall life.* But mark, I pray you, the accuracy of the Apostle in the change of speech, These three witnesses on earth (saith he) *agree in one,* in giving one common Testimony to the Son of God, and Saviour of sinners: But as for the heavenly witnesses, the *Father, the Word, and Holy Ghost,* however they be three, after an inconceivable manner, and that they do also

also agree in one common testimony to the Mediator of men, yet moreover *they are one*; They not only agree in one, but are one God, one simple undivided self-being-infinite Spirit, holden out to us in three Persons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, to whom be praise and glory.

Deut. 6. 4. and, Job. 5. 7.

ALL Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and it is profitable for instruction, for direction, &c. There is no reffuse in it: no simple and plain History, but it tends to some edification, no profound or deep mystery but it is profitable for salvation; whatsoever secrets there be in the mysteries of God, which is reserved from us, though it be given us but to know in part, and darkly thorow a vail, yet as much is given us to know as may make the *man of God perfect in every good work*, as much is given us to know as may build us up to eternall salvation: if there were no more use of these deep mysteries of the Holy Trinity, &c. but to silence all flesh, and restrain the unlimited spirits of men, and keep them within the bounds of Sobriety and Faith, it were enough: That Great Secret would teach as much by its silence and darkness, as the plainer Truths do by speaking out clearly: O that this Great Mystery did compose our hearts to some reverend and awfull apprehension of that God we have to do with, and did imprint in our soul a more feeling sense of our darkness, and ignorance; this were more advantage than all the gain of light, or encrease of knowledge than can come from the search of curiosity: If men would labour to walk in that light they have attained, rather than curiously enquire after what they cannot know by enquiry, they should sooner attain more true Light; If men would set about the practice of what they know, without doubt they would more readily come to a resolution and clearness in doubtfull things: Religion is now turned into questions and school-debates; Men begin to believe nothing, but dispute every thing, under a pretence of searching for light and resolution, but for the most part while men look after Light, they darken themselves, and this is the righteous judgement of the Lord upon the World, that doth not receive the Truth in Love, or walk in the light of what they have already attained; therefore He gives men up to wander in their search into the dark dungeons of humane wisdom, and fancy, and to lose what they have already. If those things which are without all Controversie (as the Apostle speaks

(speaks, 1 Tim. 3. 16.) were indeed made conscience of, and embraced in Love, and practised, it were beyond all controversy, that the most part of present controversies would cease: But it falls out with many, as with the dog, that catching at a shadow in the water lost the substance in his teeth; so, they pursuing after new discoveries in controverted things, and not taking a Heart-hold and inward gripe of the substantiall Truths of the Gospell, which are beyond all controversy, do even lose what they have. Thus, *Even that which they have not, is taken from them*, because though they have it in judgement, yet they have it not surely and solidly in affection, that it may be holden: So, to this present point, if we could learn to adore and admire this *Holy, Holy, Holy One*; If we could in silence and faith sit down and wonder at this mystery it would be more profitable to us, and make way for a clearer manifestation of God, than if we should search and enquire into all the Volumes that are written upon it, thinking by this means to satisfy our reason. I think there is more profoundness in the sobriety of faith than in the depths of humane wisdom and learning, when the mystery is such an infinite depth, O, but mens eloquence and wisdom must be shallow, far too shallow either to find it out, or unfold it.

But there is yet both more Instruction and Consolation to be pressed out of this Mystery; and therefore, If you cannot reach it in it self, O consider what it concerns us, how we may be edified by it, for this is true Religion. Look upon that place of *Moses*, what is the great Instruction he draws from this unity of God's Essence. v. 5. *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart*; since God is one, then have no God but one, and that the true and living God; and this is the very first command of God, which flows as it were immediately from his absolute Oneness and perfection of Being: There is no man but he must have some God, that is, something whereupon he placeth his affection most; every man hath some one thing he loves, and respects beyond all other things, some Lord and Master that commands him, therefore, saith Christ, *No man can serve two Masters*; before a man will want a God to love and serve, he will make them, and then worship them; yea, he will make himself, his belly, his back, his honour, and pleasure, a God, and sacrifice all his affections, and desires, and endeavours to these: The naturall subordination of Man to God, the relation he hath as a Creature to a Creator, is the first and fundamentall relation, beyond all respects to himself, or other fellow creatures. This is the proto-naturall Obligation upon the Creature, therefore it should have returned, in a direct line, to His Majesty

Majesty all its affections, and endeavours: But man's Fall from God hath made a wretched throw, and crook in the soul, that it cannot look any more after him, but bows downward towards creatures below it, or bends inwardly towards it self, and so since the Fall Man hath turned his heart from the true God, and set it upon vanity, upon lying vanities, upon base dead Idolls, which can neither help him, nor hurt him; your hearts are gone a-whooring from God, O that ye would believe it; none of you will deny, but ye have broken all the Commands, yet such is the brutish ignorance and stupidity of the most part, that you will not confess that, when it comes to particulars; and especially, if you should be challenged for loving other things more than God, or having other Gods besides the true God, you will instantly deny it, and that with an asseveration and averfation, God forbid that I have another God: Alas! this shews, that what you confess in the Generall is not believed in the heart, but only is like the prating of children, whom you may learn to say any thing; I beseech you consider, that what you give your time, pains, thoughts, and affections to, that is your God; you must give God all your heart, and so retain nothing of your own will if God be your God. But do ye not know that your care, and grief, and desire, and love, vents another way, towards base things? You know, that you have a will of your own, which goeth quite contrary to his holy will in all things, therefore Sathan hath bewitched you, and your hearts deceive you, when they perswade you that you have had no other God but the true God. Christianity raises the soul again, and advances it by degrees to this love of God, from which it had fallen; the soul returns to its first husband, from whom it went a whooring, and now the stamp of God is so upon it, that it is changed into his Image and glory; having tasted how good this one self-sufficient good is, it gladly and easily divorces from all other lovers; it renounces former lusts of Ignorance, and now begins to live in another; love transplants the Soul into God, and in him it lives, and with him it walks; It is true, this is done gradually, there is much of the heart yet unbroken to this sweet and easie yoke of love, much of the corrupt nature untamed, unreclaimed, yet so much is gained by the first conversion of the soul to God, that all is given up to him in affection and desire; he hath the chief place in the soul, the disposition of the Spirit hath some Stamp and Impression of his Oneness and singularity; My Beloved is one: Though a Christian is not wholly rid of strange Lords, yet the tye of subjection to them is broken; they may often intrude by violence upon him, but he is in an hostile posture of affection,

affection, and endeavour against them. I beseech you since the Lord is one, and there is none beside him, O, let this be engraven on your hearts, that your inward affections and outward actions may expresse that one Lord to be your God, and none other beside him: It is a great shame and reproach to Christians, that they do not carry the stamp of the first Principle of Religion, upon their walking, the condition and conversation of many declares how little account they make of the true God, why do ye enslave your souls to your lusts, and the service of the flesh, if ye beleeve in this one God? Why do ye all things to please your selves, if this one Lord be your one God? As for you the Israel of God who are called by Jesus Christ to partake with the Common-Wealth of Israel, in the Covenant of promises, hear I beseech you this, and let your souls in line to it, and receive it, Your God is one Lord: have, then, no other Lords over your Souls and Consciences; not your selves, nor others.

But in the next place let us consider to what purpose *John* leads such three witnesses, that we may draw some consolation from it. The thing testified and witnessed unto, is the ground-work of all a Christians hope and consolation, that Jesus Christ is the eternall Son of God, and Saviour of the World, one able to save to the utmost all that put their trust in him, so that every Soul that finds it self lost, and not able to subsist nor abide the judgement of God, may repose their confidence in him, and lay the weight of their eternall welfare upon his death and sufferings, with assurance to find rest and peace in him to their souls. He is such a one as faith may triumph in him over the World, and all things beside: a beleever may triumph in his victorie, and in the Faith of his victory, over Hell, and Dearth, and the grave, may overcome personally, *for this is our victory over the World, even our Faith*, vers. 4. And how could a soul conquer by Faith, if he in whom it beleeves were not declared to be the Son of God with power, there is nothing so mean and weakly as Faith in it self, its a poor despicable thing of it self, and that it sees, and that it acknowledges, yea, faith is a very act of its self denial, its a renouncing of all help without and within it selfe, save onely that which is laid on Christ Jesus; therefore it were the most unsuitable mean of prevailing, and the most insufficient weapon for gaining the victory, if the object of it were not the strong God, the Lord Almighty, from whom it derives and borrows all its power and vertue, either to pacifie the conscience, or to expiate sin, or to overcome the world. Oh consider Christi-
ans

ans where the foundation of your hopes is situated, it is in the Divine power of our Saviour, if he who declared so much love and good will to sinners, by becoming so low, and suffering so much, have also all power in Heaven and Earth, if he be not only man near us, to make for us boldness of access, but God near God, to prevail effectually with God, then certainly he is *a sure foundation laid in Sion, elect and precious*, he is an unmoveable Rock of ages, whosoever trusts their soul to him shall not be ashamed. I am sure that many of you considers not this, that Christ Jesus who was in due time born of the Virgin Mary, and dyed for sinners, is the Eternall Son of God, equall to his Father in all Glory and Power, O how would this make the Gospel a great mystery to souls, and the Redemption of souls a precious and wonderfull work, if it were considered. Would not Souls stand at this anchor immoveable in tentation, if their faith were pitched on this sure foundation, and their hope cast upon this solid ground: O know your Redeemer is strong and mighty, and none can pluck you out of his hand, and himself will cast none out that comes. If the multitude of you beleeveth this, you would not make so little account of the Gospell that comes to you, and make so little of your sins which behoved to be taken away by the blood of God, and could be expiated by no other propitiation, you would not think it so easie to satisfie God with some words of custome, and some publick services of forme as you do, you would not for all the World deal with God alone without this Mediator: and being convinced of sin (if you beleeveth this solidly, that he in whom forgiveness of sin and Salvation is Preached, is the same Lord God of whom you hear in the old Testament, who gave out the Law, and inspired the Prophets, the onely begotten of the Father in a way infinitely removed from all created capacities) you could not but finde the Father well satisfied in him, and find a sufficient ransom in his death and doings to pacifie God, and to settle your consciences.

But as the thing testified is a matter of great consolation, so the witnesses testifying to this fundamentall of our Religion, may be a ground of great encouragement to discouraged souls. It is ordinary, that the apprehensions of Christians takes up Jesus Christ as very lovely, and more loving than any of the Persons of the God-head, either the Father or the Holy Ghost, there are some thoughts of estrangednesse and distance of the Father, as if the Son did really reconcile and gaine him to love us, who before hated us, and upon this mistake the Soul is filled with

with continuall jealousies, and suspicions of the love of God : But observe, I beseech you, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, all of them first agreeing in one Testimony, the Father declares from Heaven, that he is abundantly well pleased with his Son, not only because he is his Son, but even in the undertaking and performing of that work of Redemption of sinners ; It is therefore his most serious invitation, and peremptory command to all, to hear him, and believe in him, *Mat. 3. 17. 1 Joh. 3. 23.* Nay if we speak more properly, our salvation it is not the businesse of Christ alone, as we imagine it, but the whole God-head is interested in it deep'y, and so deeply, that you cannot say, who loves it most, or likes it most. The Father is the very Fountain of it, his love is the Spring of all, *God so loved the World, that he hath sent his Son.* Christ hath not purchased that eternall love to us, but is rather the gift, the free gift of eternall love. And therefore, as we have the Son delighting among the sons of men, *Prov. 8.* and delighting to be employed and to do his will, *Psal. 40.* So we have the Father delighting to send his Son, and taking pleasure in instructing him, and furnishing him for it, *Isai. 42. 1.* And therefore Christ often professed that he was not about his own work, but the Fathers work who sent him, and that it was not his own will, but his Father's he was fulfilling. Therefore we should not look upon the head-spring of our Salvation in the Son, but rather ascend up to the Father, whose love and wisdom did frame all this : And thus we may be confident to come to the Father in the Son, knowing that it was the love of the Father that sent the Son, though indeed we must come to him only in the Son, in the name of Christ, and faith of acceptance through a Mediator, not because the Mediator purchaseth his good will, but because his love and good will onely vents in his beloved Son Christ, and therefore he will not be known nor worshipped but in him, in whom he is near sinners, and reconciling the World to himself. And then the Holy Ghost concurs in this Testimony, and as the Son had the worke of purchasing rights and interests to grace and glory, so the great work of applying all these priviledges to Saints, and making them actually partakers of the blessings of Christ his death, is committed in a speciall way to the Holy Ghost, *I will send the Comforter, &c.* So then Father, Son, and Holy Ghost all agree in one, that Jesus Christ is a sure refuge for sinners, a Plank for ship-broken men, a firme and sure foundation to build everlasting hopes upon, there is no party dissenting in all the Gospell, the businesse of the salvation of lost souls is concluded in this holy Council of

the Trinity with one voyce, as at first, all of them agreed to make man, *Let us make man*; so again, they agree to make him again, to restore him to life in the second *Adam*. Who ever thou be that wouldst flee to God for mercy, do it in confidence, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, are ready to welcome thee, all of one mind to shut out none, to cast out none. But to speak properly, it is but one love; one will, one Counsell, and purpose in the Father, Son, and Spirit, for these three are one, and not only agree in one, they are one, and what one loves or purposes, all love and purpose. I would conclude this matter with a word of direction how to worship God, which I cannot expresse in fitter termes then these of *Naxianzen*, *I cannot think upon one, but by and by I am compassed about with the brighnesse of three, and I cannot distinguish three, but I am suddenly driven back unto one*: There is great ignorance and mistake of this even amongst the best Christians, the grossest sort when they hear of one God onely, thinks Christ but some eminent man, and so direct their Prayers to God only, excluding the Son, and Holy Ghost, or when they hear of three Persons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, they straight way divide their worship, and imagine a Trinity of Gods; And, I fear, those of us who know most, use not to worship God as he hath revealed himself, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and yet one God: our minds are reduced to such a simple unity, as we think upon one of them alone, or else distracted and divided into such a plurality, that we worship in a manner three Gods in stead of one. It is a great mystery to keep the right middle way. Learn, I beseech you, so to conceive of God, and so to acknowledge him, and Pray to him, as you may do it in the Name of Jesus Christ, that all the Persons may have equall honour, and all of them one honour; that while you consider one God, you may adore that sacred and blessed Trinity, and while you worship that holy Trinity, you may straightway be reduced to an Unity. To this wonderful and Holy One, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, be all Prayle and Glory.

Eph. 1. *Who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will.*

Job. 23. *He is in one mind, and who can turn him, &c?*

HAVING spoken something before of God, in His Nature, and Being, and Properties, we come in the next place to consider

sider his glorious Majesty as he stands in some nearer relation
 to his creatures, the work of his hands : For we must conceive
 the first rise of all things in the World, to be in this self-beeing,
 the first conception of them to be in the womb of God's everlast-
 ing Purpose and Decree, which, in due time, according to his
 appoyntment, brings forth the child of the creature to the light
 of actuall existence and being : It is certain, that his Majesty
 might have endured for ever, and possessed himself without any
 of these things: if he had never resolved to create any thing with-
 out Himself, he had been blessed then, as now; because of his full
 and absolute self-sufficient perfection. His purposing to make
 a World, and his doing of it, adds nothing to his inward blessed-
 nesse and contentment ; this glorious and Holy One, incloses
 within in his own being, all imaginable perfections, in an infinite
 and transcendent manner; that if you remove all created ones, you
 diminish nothing, if you adde them all, you encrease nothing.
 Therefore it was the superabundance of His perfection, that He
 resolved to shew His Glory thus in the world. It is the creature's
 indigence and limited condition, which maketh it needfull to go
 without its own compass, for the happinesse of its own beeing :
 Man cannot be happy in loving himselfe, he is not satisfied with
 his own intrinsick perfections, but he must diffuse himselfe by
 his affections and desires, and endeavours, and as it were, walk
 abroad upon these legs, to fetch in supply from the creatures or
 Creator : The creature is constrained out of some necessity thus
 to go out of it self, which speaks much indigence and want with-
 in it self : But it is not so with His Majesty, His owne glorious
 beeing contents Him, His happinesse is to know that, and delight
 in it, because it comprehends in it self all, that is at all possible,
 in the most excellent and perfect manner that is conceiveable ;
 nay infinitely beyond what can be conceived by any but himself,
 so He needs not go without Himself to seek love or delight, for
 it is all within Him, and it cannot be without His own beeing,
 unlesse it flow from within him, therefore ye may find in Scrip-
 ture what complacency God hath in himself, and the Father in
 the Son, and the Son in the Father: We find, *Prov. 8.* How the
 wisdom of God, our Lord Jesus, was the Father's delight from
 all Eternity, and the Father again His delight, for He rejoyced
 alwayes before Him, *vers. 30.* And this was an all-sufficient
 possession that one had of another, *v. 22.* the love between the
 Father and the Son is holden out as the first Pattern of all
 Loves and Delights, *Joh. 17. 23. : 4.* This then flows from the
 infinite excesse of perfection and exundance of self-beeing, that

His Majesty is pleased to come without Himselfe, to manifest His own Glory in the works of His hands, to decree and appoynt other things beside Himselfe, and to execute that decree.

We may consider in these words some particulars for our edification, 1. That the Lord hath from Eternity purposed within Himself, and decreed to manifest His own Glory in the making and ruling of the World, that there is a Counsell and purpose of His will, which reaches all things, which have been, are now, or are to be after this. *This is cleer, for Hee works all things according to the Counsell of his own will* : 2. That his mind and purpose is one mind, one Counsell : I mean not only *one for ever*, that is, perpetual, and unchangeable, as the words speak, but also *one for all* ; that is, with one simple Act or Resolution of His holy Will He hath determined, all these severall things, all their times, their conditions, their circumstances, 3. That whatsoever He hath from all Eternity purposed, He in time practiseth it, and comes to execution and working, so that there is an exact correspondence betwixt His Will and His Work, His mind and His hand, *Hee works according to the Counsell of His Will, and whatsoever His Soul desireth, that He doth*, 4. That His purpose and performance is infallible, irresistible by any created power, Himself will not change it, *for Hee is in one mind*, and none else can hinder it, *for who can turn him?* He desireth and He doeth it, as in the original, there is nothing intervenes between the desire and the doing, that can hinder the meeting of these two.

The first is the constant Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures, in which ye should consider four things, 1. That His purpose and decree is most wise, therefore *Paul cries out upon such a subject, O the depth of the riches both of the Wisdome and Knowledge of God*, Rom. 11. 33. His will is alwayes one with Wisdome, therefore you have the purpose of his Will mentioned thus [the Counsell of His Will,] for His will (as it were) takes Counsell and advice of Wisdome, and discerns according to the depth and riches of His knowledge and understanding. We see among men these are separated often, and there is nothing in the world so disorderly, so unruly and uncomely, as when Will is divided from Wisdome, when men follow their own will and lusts as a Law, against their conscience, that is monstrous : The understanding and reason are the eyes of the Will, if these be put out, or if a man leave them behind him, he cannot but fall into a pit. But the purposes of Gods Will are depths of Wisdome, nay, His very will is a sufficient Rule and Law, so that it may be well used of Him,

at proratione voluntas, Rom. 9. 13, 14. If we consider the glorious
 Fabrick of the World, the Order established in it, the sweet har-
 mony it keepeth in all its motions and successions: O it must be
 a wise mind and Counsel contrived it. Man now having the
 Idea of this World in his mind, might fancy and Imagine many
 other worlds, bearing some proportion and resemblance to this:
 but if he had never seen nor known this world, he could never
 have imagined the thousandth part of this World, he could in no
 wise have formed an Image in his mind of all those different
 kinds of creatures, Creatures must have some example and cop-
 py to look to, but what was His pattern? *Who hath been His Coun-
 sellour to teach him?* Rom. 11. 34. Who gave him the first Rudi-
 ments or Principles of that Art? Surely none, He had no pattern
 given Him, not the least Idea of any of these things furnished
 Him, but it is absolutely and solely His own wise contrivance,
 2. This purpose of God is most free and absolute, there is no cause,
 no reason why He hath thus disposed all things, and not other-
 wise, as He might have done, but His own good-will and plea-
 sure, If it be so in a matter of deepest concernment, Rom. 9. 18.
 It must be so also in all other things; we may find indeed many
 inferior causes, many peculiar reasons for such and such a way of
 administration, many ends and uses for which they serve, for
 there is nothing that His Majesty hath appoynted, but it is for
 some use and reason, yet we must rise above all these, and ascend
 into the Tower of His most high Will and pleasure, vvhich is
 founded on a depth of Wisdome, and from thence we shall be-
 hold all the order, administration and use of the creatures to de-
 pend, And herein is a great difference between His Majesties pur-
 poses, and ours, you know there is still something presented un-
 der the notion of good and convenient, that moves our vwill, and
 inclines us for its ovvn goodnesse to seek after it, and so to fall
 upon the means to compass it; therefore the end vvhich vve pro-
 pose to our selves hath its influence upon our purposes, and
 pleasures them, so that from it the motion seems to proceed
 first, and not so much from vwithin; but there is no created thing
 can thus determine His Majesty, Himself, his ovvn glory is the
 great end, vvhich he loves for it self, and for vvhich he loves
 other things: But among other things, though there be many of
 them ordained one for anothers use, yet his Will and pleasure is
 the Original of that order, He doth not find it, but makes it, you
 see all the creatures below are appoynted for man, as their im-
 mediate and next end, for His use and service, but vvas it man
 his goodnesse and perfection vvhich did move, and incline His

Majesty to this appointment? No indeed, but of His own good will He makes such things serve Man, that all of them together may be for His own Glory. 3. The Lord's Decree is the first rise of all things that are, or have been, or are to come; This is the first Originall of them all, to which they must be reduced as their Spring and Fountain. All of you may understand that there are many things possible, which yet actually will never be; The Lord's Power and Omnipotency is of a further extent than His Decree and Purpose; His Power is Naturall and Essentiall to His Being. His Decree is of choice and voluntary: The Father could have sent a Legion of Angels to have delivered His Son, the Son could have asked them, but neither of them would do it, *Mat* 26.53. The Lord could have raised up children to *Abraham* out of stones, but he would not, *Mat* 3. His Power then comprehends within its reach all possible things which do not in their own nature, and proper conception, imply a contradiction, so that infinite worlds of creatures more perfect than this, numbers of Angels and men above these, and creatures in glory surpassing them again, are within the compass of the boundless power, and omnipotency of God: but yet for all this it might have fallen out, that nothing should actually and really have been, unless His Majesty had of His own free will decreed what is, or hath been, or is to be. His Will determines His Power, and, as it were, puts it in the nearest capacity to act, and exercise it self: Here then we must look for the first beginning of all things that are, they are conceived in the womb of the Lord's everlasting Purpose: As he speaks, *Zeph* 2.2 The Decree is, as it were, with child of being. *Isa* 44.7. It's God's Royall Prerogative to appoint things to come, and none can share with Him in it: From whence is it, I pray you, that, of so many Worlds which His Power could have framed, this one is brought to light? Is it not because this one was formed (as it were) in the belly of his eternall counsell and will? From whence is it that so many men are, and no more? That our Lord Jesus was slain, when the Power of God might have kept Him alive? That those men, *Judas, &c.* were the doers of it, when others might have done it? From whence are all those actions good or evil under the Sun, which he might have prevented? But from his good will and pleasure, from his *determinate counsell*, *Act* 4.28. Can you find the Originall of these in the Creature, why it is thus, and why not otherwise? Can you conceive why, of all the infinite numbers of possible beings, these are, and no other? And, what hath translated that number of creatures, which is, from the state of pure possibility to futuration

or actuall beeing, but the decisive vote of God's everlasting purpose and counsell? Therefore we should alwayes conceive, that the Creatures, and all their actions, which have, or will have any beeing in the World, have first had a beeing in the womb of God's Eternall Counsell, and that his Will and Pleasure hath past upon all things that are, and are not; His Counsell has concluded of things that have been, or will be, that thus they shall be; and His Counsel has determined of all other things which are also possible, that they shall never come forth into the light of the World, but remain in the dark bowels of Omnipotency, that so we may give Him the glory of all things that are not, and that are at all. Then 4. We should consider the extent of His Decree, and Counsell, it's past upon all things, it's Universall, reaching every beeing or action of the Universe. This is the strain of the whole Scripture, He did not (as some dream) once create the creatures in a good state, and put them in capacity henceforth to preserve themselves, or exercise their own vertue and power, without dependance on Him: as an Artificer makes an horologe, and orders it in all things, that it may do its business without him; He is not only a generall originall of action and motion, as if he would command a River to flow by his appointed channels; as if he did only work, and rule the World by Attorneys and Embassadors; that is the weakness and infirmity of earthly Kings, that they must substitute Deputies for themselves: But this King appoints all immediately, and disposes upon all the particular actions of His Creatures good or evill, and so he is the Universall absolute Lord of the Creature, of its beeing and doing; it were a long work to rehearse what the Scripture speaks of this kind; but O that ye would read them oftner, and ponder them better, How there is nothing in this World (which may seem to fall out by chance to you, that you know not how it is come to pass, and can see no cause nor reason of it) but it falls out by the holy will of our blessed Father: be it of greater or less moment, or be it a hair of thy head fallen, or thy head cut off; the most casuall and contingent thing, though it surpris'd the whole world of Men and Angels, that they should wonder from whence it did proceed, it is no surprisall to him, for he not only knew it, but appointed it; the most certain and necessary thing, according to the course of nature, it hath no certainty, but from his appointment, who hath established such a course in the creatures, and which he can suspend when he pleaseth: Be it the sin of men and devills, which seems most opposite to His Holiness, yet even that cannot appear in the World of beeing, if it were not, in a holy, righteous, and

permissive way, first conceived in the womb of his Eternal Counsell, and if it were not determined by him for holy and just ends, *Acts* 4. 28.

The second thing propounded is, that his mind and Counsell is one; one and the same, yesterday, and to day, and for ever; therefore the Apostle speaks of God, *that there is no shadow of change or turning in him*, *James* 1. 17. *He is not a man that he should lie, or the son of man that he should repent*: Will he say, and not do it? *Num.* 23. 19. And shall he decree, and not execute it? Shall he purpose, and not perform it? *I am God and change not*; that is His Name, *Mal.* 3. 6 The Counsell of the Lord shall stand, and the thoughts of his heart to all generacions, *Psal.* 33. 11. Men change their mind oftner than their garments; poor vain man, even in his best estate, is changeableness, and vicissitude it self, altogether vanity; And this ariseth, partly from the Imperfection of his understanding, and his ignorance, because he does not understand what may fall out; There are many things secret and hidden, which if he discovered, he would not be of that judgement; and many things may fall out which may give ground of another resolution; and partly from the weakness and perverseness of his will, that cannot be constant in any good thing, and is not so closely united to it, as that no fear or terrour can separate from it; But there is no such Imperfection in him, neither ignorance, nor weakness, *all things are naked before him*; all their natures, their circumstances, all events, all emergents, *known to him are they, and all his works from the beginning*, as perfectly as in the end; And therefore he may come to a fixed resolution from all eternity, and being resolved, he can see no reason of change, because there can nothing appear after, which he did not perfectly discover from the beginning; Therefore, when ever ye read in the Scripture of the Lord's repenting, as *Gen.* 6. 7. and *Jer.* 16. 8. ye should remember that the Lord speaks in our terms, and like nurses with their children, uses our own dialect, to point out to us our great ignorance of his Majesty, that cannot conceive more honourably of Him, nor more distinctly of our selves. When he changeth all things about him, he is not changed, for all these changes were at once in his mind; but when he changeth his outward dispensation he is said to repent of what he is doing, because we use not to change our manner of dealing, without some conceived grief, or repentance, and change of mind. When a man goes to build a house, he hath no mind but that it should continue so, he hath not the least thought of taking it down again, but afterward it becomes ruinous, and his estate enlarges, and then he takes a new resolution,

resolution, to cast it down to the ground, and build a better ;
 Thus it is with Man, according as he varies his work, he changes
 his mind. But it is not so with God : all these changes of his
 works, all the successions of times, the variation of dealings, the
 alteration of dispensations in all Ages, were at once in his mind,
 and all before him ; so that he never goes to build a house, but he
 hath in his own mind already determined all the changes it shall
 be subject to : When he sets up a Throne in a Nation, it is in his
 mind within such a period to cast it down again ; when he lifts up
 men in success and prosperity, he doth not again change his mind
 when he throws them down, for that was in his mind also ; so,
 that there is no surprisall of him by any unexpected emergent :
 Poor man hath many consultations ere he come to a conclusion ;
 But it is not thus with his Counsell ; of all these strange and new
 things which fall out in our dayes, he hath one thought of them
 all from Eternity ; *He is one mind*, and none of all these things
 have put him off his Eternall mind, or put him to a new advice-
 ment about his great projects ; Not only doth he not change his
 mind, but his mind and thought is one, of all, and concern-
 ing all : Our poor, narrow and limited minds, must part their
 thoughts among many businesses, one thought for this, another
 for that, and one after another : but with Him there is neither
 succession of counsels and purposes, nor yet plurality ; but, as with
 one opening of his eye, he beholds all things as they are : so with
 one inclination, or nod of his Will he hath given a Law, and ap-
 pointed all things ; If we can at one instant, and one look, see
 both light and colours, and both the glass and the shadow in it,
 and with one motion of our wills move towards the end, and the
 means ? O, how much more may he with one simple undivided
 act of his good will & pleasure pass a determination on all things,
 in their times, and orders, and in his own infinite and glorious
 being perceive them all with one look ? How much consolation
 might redound from this to believing souls ? Hath the Lord ap-
 pointed you to suffer persecution and tribulation here ? Hath he
 carved out such a lot unto you in this life ? Then withall con-
 sider, that His Majesty hath Eternall Glory wrapt up in the same
 Counsell, from which thy afflictions proceed ; Hath he made thy
 soul to melt before him ? Hath he convinced thee, and made thee
 to flee unto the City for refuge, and expect salvation from no other
 but himself ? Then know, that Life Eternall is in the bosome of
 that same purpose which gave thee to believe this ; though the
 one be born before the other, yet the Decree shall certainly bring
 forth the other. And for such souls as upon this vain presumption
 of

of the infallibility of God's purposes, thinks it needless to give diligence in Religion, know, that it is one mind & purpose that hath linked the end and the means together as a Chain, and therefore, if thou expectest to be saved, according to Election, thou must according to the same Counsel make thy Calling home from sin to God, sure.

Thirdly, What thing soever he hath purposed, he in due time applies to the performance of it, and then the Counsel of his Will becomes the work of his hands, and there is an admirable harmony and exact agreement between these two: All things come out of the womb of his Eternall Decree, by the work of his power, even just fashioned and framed, as their lineaments and draughts were proportioned in the Decree, nothing failing, nothing wanting, nothing exceeding; there is nothing in the Idea of his mind but it is expressed in the work of His hands; there is no raw-half-wishes in God; Men have such imperfect desires, I would have, or do, such a thing if it were not, &c. He wavers not thus in suspense, but what he wills and desires, he wills and desires indeed; He intends it shall be, and what He intends, doubtless, He will execute, and bring to pass; therefore His Will in due time applies Almighty Power to fulfill the desire of it; and Almighty Power being put to work by His Will, it cannot but work all things according to the Counsel of His Will; and whatsoever His soul desireth, that He cannot but do, even as he desires, seeing he can do it. If he will do it, and can do it, What hinders him to work and do? Know then, that his Commands and Precepts to you, signifying what is your duty, they do not so much signify what he desires, or intends to work, or have done, as his approbation of such a thing in it self to be your duty; and therefore, though he have revealed his Will concerning our duty, though no obedience follow, yet is not his Intention frustrated or disappointed; for his Commands to you say not what is his Intention about it, but what is that which he approves as good, and a duty obliging men: But whatsoever thing he purposes and intends should be, certainly, he will do it, and make it to be done: If it be a work of his own power alone, himself will do it alone; If he require the concurrence of creatures to it, as in all the works of Providence, then he will effectually apply the creatures to his work, and not wait in suspense on their determination; If he have appointed such an end to be attained by such means; If he have a work to do by such instruments, then, without all doubt, he will apply the instruments when his time comes, and will not wait on their concurrence. You see now strange things done, you wonder at them,

how

how we are brought down from our excellency ? How our land is laid desolate by strangers ? How many instruments of the Lords work are laid aside ? How He lifts up a rod of indignation against us, and is like to overturn even the foundations of our Land ? All these were not in our mind before, but they were in His mind from eternity, and therefore he is now working it. Beleeve then that there is not a circumstance of all this businesse, not one poynt or jot of it, but is even as it was framed and carved out of old, his present works are according to an ancient pattern, which he carries in his mind, all the measures and degrees of your affliction, all the ounces, and grain-weights of your cup, were all weighed in the scales of his Eternal Counsel, the instruments, the time, the manner, all that is in it. If he change instruments, that was in his mind, if he change dispensations, that was in his mind also ; And seeing yee know by the Scriptures that a Blessed end is appoynted for the Godly, that all things work for their good, that all is subservient to the Churches welfare, seeing I say, you know his purpose is such as the Scriptures speaks, then beleeve his performance shall be exact accordingly, nothing deficient, no joynt, no sinew, in all his work of providence, no line in all this book, and volume of the creature, but it was written in that ancient Book of his Eternal counsell, and first fashioned in that, *Psal.* 139 16.

Then lastly, His will is irresistibile, his counsel shall stand, who can turn him from his purpose, and who can hinder him from performance? therefore he attains his end, in the highest and most superlative degree of certainty and infallibility ; Himselfe will not change his own purpose, for why should he do it, if he change to the better, then it reflects on his wisdom, if he change to the worse, it reflects both on his wisdom and goodnesse, certainly he can see no cause why he should change it ; But as himself cannot change, so none can hinder his performance, for what power, think you, shall it be, that may attempt that ? Is it the power of men, of strong men, of high men, of any men ? No sure, for their breath is in their nostrils, they have no power, but as He breathes in them, if he keep in his breath, (as it were) they perish, all nations are as nothing before him, and what power hath nothing? Is it Devils may do it? No, for they cannot, though they would, he chains them, he limits them : is it good Angels ? They are powerfull indeed, but they neither can, nor will resist his Will. Let it be the whole University of the Creation, suppose all their scattered force and vertue conjoynd in one, yet it is all but finite, it amounts to no more, if you would eternally adde
unto

unto it ; But all victory and resistance of this kind, must be by a superior power, or at least by an equall , Therefore we may conclude that there is no impediment or let, that can be put in his way, nothing can obstruct his purpose, if all the world should conspire as one man to obstruct the performance of any of his promises and purposes, they do but rage in vain, like dogges barking at the Moon, they shall be so far from attaining their purpose, that his Majesty shall disabuse them (so to speak) to his own purpose, he shall apply them quite contrary to their own mind, to work out the counsell of his mind : Here is the absolute King, only worth the name of a King and Lord, whom all things in Heaven and Earth obeyes at the first nodd and beckning to them. Hills, Seas, Mountains, Rivers, Sun and Moon, and Clouds, men and beasts, Angels and Devils, all of them are acted, moved, and inclined according to his pleasure, all of them are about his work indeed, as the result of all in the end shall make it appear, and are servants at his command, going where he bids go, and comming where he bids come, led by an invisable hand, though in the mean time they know it nor, but thinks they are about their own businelle, applaude themselves for a time in it, *ducunt volentem fata, nolentem trahunt*, Godly men who knows his Wil and loves it are led by it willingly, for they yeeld themselves up to his disposal: but wicked men who have contrary wils of their own, they can gain no more by resisting, but to be drawn along with it.

Now to what purpose is all this spoken of Gods Decrees and purposes, which he hath called a secret belonging to himselfe ? If his works and judgements be a great depth, and unsearchable, sure his decrees are far more unsearchable > For it is the secret and hidden purpose of God, which is the very depth of his way and judgement. But to what purpose is it all, I say > Not to enquire curiously into the particulars of them, but to profite by them : The Scripture holds out to us the unchangeablenesse, freedome, extent, holinesse and wisdom of them, for our advantage, and if this advantage be not reaped we know them in vain. Not to burden your memory with many particulars, we should labour to draw forth both instruction and consolation out of them. Instruction, I say, in two things especially, to submit with reverence and respect to his Majesty in all his works and wayes, and to trust in him who knows all his works, and will not change his mind.

There is nothing, wherein I know Christians more deficient than in this poynt of submission, which I take to be one of the chiefest

chiefest and sweetest, though hardest duties of a Christian. It is hardly to be found among men, a through compliance of the soul to what his soul desires, a real subjection of our spirits to His good Will and pleasure : There is nothing so much blessed in Scripture, as waiting on him, as yeelding to him to be disposed upon, *Blessed are all they that wait on Him* : Pride is the greatest opposite, and he opposes himself most to that, for it is in its own nature most derogatory to the highnesse and Majesty of God, which is His very Glory ; Therefore submission is most acceptable to him, when the Soul yeelds its selfe and its will to him, He condescends far more to it, he cannot be an enemy to such a Soul ; submission to his Majesties pleasure, is the very bowing down of the Soul willingly, to any thing He does or commands ; what ever yoke He puts on, of duty, or suffering, to take it on willingly, without answering again, which is the great sin condemned in servants ; to put the mouth in the dust, and to keep silence, because He doeth it, *I was dumb with silence, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it*, there is submission indeed, silence of mind and mouth, a restraint put upon the spirit to think nothing grudgingly of Him, for any thing He doth : It is, certainly, the greatest fault of Christians, and ground of many more, that ye do not look to God, but to creatures in any thing befalls you, therefore there are so frequent risings of spirits against His yoke, frequent spurnings against it, as *Ephraim* unaccustomed with the yoke, so do ye, and this is it only makes it heavy and troublesome, if there were no more reason for it, but your own gain, it is the only way to peace and quietnesse, *Durum: sed levius sit patientiâ, quicquid corrigere est nefas*, your impatience cannot help you, but hurt you, it is the very yoke of your yoke ; but quiet and silent stooping makes it easie in it selfe, and brings in more help beside, even Divine help : Learn this I beseech you, to get your own wills abandoned and your spirits subdued to God, both in the poynt of duty and dispensation, If duties commanded crosse thy spirit (as certainly the reality and exercise of godlynesse must be unpleasant to any nature) know what thou art called to, to quite thy own will to Him, to give up thy selfe to his pleasure singly, without so much respect to thy own pleasure or gain, learn to obey Him simply because he commands, though no profit redound to thee, and by this means thou shalt in due time have more sweet peace and real gain, though thou intended it not. And in case any dispensation crosse thy mind, let not thy mind rise up against it, do not fall out with providence, but commit thy way wholly to him, and let him do what he pleases in that,

be

be thou minding thy duty, be not anxious in that, but be diligent in this, and thou shalt be the only gainer by it, besides the honour redounds to him.

Then I would exhort you from this ground, to trust in him; seeing Hee alone is the absolute Sovereign Lord, of all things, seeing he has past a determination upon all things, and accordingly they must be, and seeing none can turn him from his way, O then Christians learn to commit your selves to Him in all things, both for this life and the life to come, why are yee so vain and foolish, as to depend and hang upon poor vain depending Creatures? Why do ye not forsake your selves? Why do ye not forsake all other things as empty shaddows? are not all created powers, habits, gifts, graces, strength, riches, &c. like the idols in comparision of him, who can neither do good, neither can they do ill? *Cursed is he that trusts in man*, Jer. 17. 15. 16. there needs no other curse than the very disappoyntment you shall meet withall. Consider I beseech you that our God can do all things, what ever he pleases in Heaven and Earth, and that none can obstruct His pleasure, blest is that Soul for whom the Counsel of his will is engaged, and it is engaged for all that trust in Him, He can accomplish his good pleasure in thy behalf, either without, or against means, all impediments and thorns set in his way, He can burn them up, you who are heirs of the promises, O know your priviledge, what his soul desireth, He doth even that; and what He hath seriously promised to you, he desires. If you aske, Who are heirs of the Promises, I would answer simply, these and these only who do own them, and challenge them, and claime to them for their life and salvation, these who seek the Inheritance only by the Promise, and whose soul desires them and imbraces them. O if you would observe how unlike ye are to God, ye change often, ye turn often out of the way, but that were not so ill if yee did not imagine Him to be like your selves, and it is unbelief which makes Him like to your selves when your frame and tender disposition changes, when presence and access to God is removed; that is wrong, it speaks out a mortall creature indeed, but if it be so, O do no more wrong, do not by your suspicions and jealousies, and questionings of him imagine that he is like unto you, and changed also, that is a double wrong and dishonour to his Majesty. Hath He not said, *I am God and changes not: He is in one mind, who can turn him*? How comes it then that ye doubt of his love as oft as ye change? When ye are in a good temper, ye think he loves you, when it is not so, ye cannot beleieve but he is angry and hates you; is not this to speak quite contrary

contrary to the Word, that he is a God that changes, that he is not in one mind, but now in one, and then in another, as oft as the unconstant wind of a souls self-pleasing humour turns about. Here is your rest and confidence, if you will be established, not within your selves, nor upon marks and signs within you, which ebbe and flow as the Sea, and change as the Moon, but upon His unchangeable Nature and faithfull Promises. This we desire to hold out to you all, as one ground for all; you would every one have some particular ground in your own disposition, and condition, and thinks it generall Doctrine only which layeth it not home so; but believe it, I know no ground of reall soul-establishment but generall truths, and principles common to you all; and our business is not to lay any other foundation, or moe foundations, according to your different conditions, but to lay this one Foundation, Christ, and God unchangeable, and to exhort every one of you to make that generall Foundation your own in particular, by leaning to it, and building upon it, and claiming to it; all other are sandy and ruinous.

Let us now in this sad time press consolation from this, The Lord's hand is in all this; it's immediate in every dispensation, and it's only carnal-mindedness that cannot see him stretching out his hand to every man, with his own portion of affliction: Know this one thing, that God is *in one mind*; for all these many wayes and judgements, he is in one mind, to gather the Saints, to build up the Church, the Body of Christ, this is His end, all other businesses is in the by, and subservient to this; therefore he will change it as he pleases, but his great purpose of good to his people all the World cannot hinder. Let us then establish our souls in this consideration, All is clear above, albeit cloudy below; all is calm in Heaven, albeit tempestuous here upon Earth: There is no confusion, no disorder in his mind; though we think the World out of course, and that all things reel about with confusion, He hath one mind in it, and Who can turn him? And that mind is good to them that trust in him; And therefore, Who can turn away our good? Let men consult and imagine what they please, let them pass votes and decrees what to do with his people, yet it is all to no purpose, for there is a Counsel above, an oulder Counsell, which must stand and take place in all Generations. If mens conclusions be not according to the Counsell of his Will, they are but imaginary dreams, like the fancies of a distracted person, who imagining himself a King, sits down on the Throne, and gives out Decrees and Ordinances. May not he who sits in Heaven laugh at the foolishness and madness of men, who

who act in all things as if they had no dependance on him, and go about their business, as if it were not contrived already ; it is a ridiculous thing for men to order their business, and settle their own conclusions, without once minding one above them, who hath not only a negative, but an affirmative vote in all things: It's true, that God in his deep wisdom hath kept up his particular purposes secret, that men may walk according to an appointed Rule, and use all means for compassing their intended ends ; and therefore it is well said, *Prudens futuri temporis exitum, Caliginosa nosse premis Deus* ; but yet withall we should mind that of *James*, *If the Lord will*, and go about all things, even the most probable, with submission to his will and pleasure. And therefore, when men go without their bounds, either in fear of dangers, or joy conceived in successes, *Ridetque si mortalis ultra fas trepidet, &c.* Excess of fear, excess of hope, excess of joy in these outward things, is, as it were, ridiculous to him, who hath all these things appointed with him. To him be praise and glory.

Eph. 1. 11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance being predestinated, &c.

Rom. 9. 22, 23. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, &c.

IN the Creation of the World, it pleased the Lord after all things were framed and disposed, to make one Creature to rule over all, and to him he gave the most excellent nature, and privileges beyond the rest ; so that it may appear that he had made all things for Man, and Man immediately for his own glory : As Man was the chief of the works of his hands, so we may, according to the Scriptures, conceive that he was chiefly minded in the counsels of his heart. And that, as in the execution of his purpose in creating the World Man had the preheminance assigned unto him, and all seemed subordinate unto him ; so, in the Lord's purposes concerning the World, his purpose about Man has the preheminance. He, indeed, has resolved to declare the glory of his Name in this World ; Therefore the Heavens and Firmament are made Preachers of that Glory, *Psal. 19. 1, 2, &c.* But in a special manner, his Majesty's glorious Name is manifested in Man, and about Man ; he hath set Man, as it were, in the Center or midst of the Creation, that all the Creatures might direct or bring in their praises unto him, to be offered up in his, and their, name

to the Lord their Maker by him, as the common mouth of the World; and the Lord hath chosen this Creature above all the creatures, to the more solemn and glorious declaration of himself in his speciall properties; therefore we should gather our thoughts in this business, to hear from the Lord what his thoughts are towards us; for, certainly, the right understanding of his everlasting Counsell, touching the Eternall state of Men, is of singular vertue to conform us to the praise of his Name, and establish us in faith and confidence. Predestination is a Mystery indeed, into which we should not curiously and boldly enquire beyond what is revealed; for then a soul must needs lose it self in that depth of wisdom, & perish in the search of unsearchableness; And thus the Word speaks in Scripture of this subject, intimating to us, that it is rather to be admired than conceived; and that there ought to be some ignorance of these secrets; which, conjoynd with faith and reverence, is more learned than any curious knowledge: But withall we must open our eyes upon so much light as God reveals of these secrets, knowing, that the light of the Word is a saving refreshing light, not confounding, as is his inaccessible light of secret glory. As far as it pleases his Majesty to open his mouth, let us not close our ears, but open them also to his instruction, knowing, that as he will withhold no necessary thing for our salvation, so he will reveal nothing but what is profitable. This is the best bond of sobriety and humble wisdom, to learn what he teacheth us, but when he makes an end of teaching, to desire no more learning: It's humility to seek no more, and it is true wisdom to be content with no less.

There is much weakness in our conceiving of divine things; we shape and form them in our minds according to a mould of our own experience, or invention, and cannot conceive of them as they are in themselves: If we should speak properly, there are not counsels and purposes in God, but one entire counsell and resolution concerning all things which are in time, by which he hath disposed all in their severall times, seasons, conditions, and orders; but because we have many thoughts, about many things, so we cannot well conceive of God, but in likeness to our selves; And therefore the Scripture, condescending to our weakness, speaks so. *How many are thy precious thoughts towards me,* saith David; and yet indeed, there is but one thought of him, and us, and all, which one thought is of so much vertue, that it is equivalent to an infinite number of thoughts, concerning infinite objects. The Lord hath from everlasting conceived one purpose of manifesting his own glory in such severall wayes; And this is the head-

Spring of all that befalls creatures, Men, and Angels. But because in the execution of this purpose, there is a certain order, and succession, and variety, therefore men do ordinarily fancy such or such a frame and order in the Lord's mind and purpose. And as the Astronomers do cut and carve in their Imagination, Cycles, Orbs, and Epicycles in the Heavens, because of the various and different appearances and motions of Stars in them, whereas it may be, really, there is but one Celestiall body, in which all these various lights and motions do appear: So do men fancy unto themselves an order of the Lord's Decrees, according to the *Phænomena*, or appearances of his Works in the World, whereas it is one purpose and Decree, which in its infinite compass comprehends all these varieties and orders together: This much we may indeed lawfully conceive of his Decree, that there is an exact correspondence and suitableness between his Majesties purpose and execution, and that he is a wise Lord, *wonderfull in counsell*, and *excellent in working*, having some great plot and design before his eyes, which he intends to effect, and which is, as it were, the great Light and Sun of this Firmament, unto which, by that same wonderfull Counsell, all other things are subordinate; And so in the working it shall appear exactly, as his Counsell did delineate and contrive it.

There is no man so empty or shallow, but he hath some great design and purpose which he chiefly aimes at; Shall we not then conceive, that the Lord, who instructs every man to this discretion, and teaches him, *Isa. 28. 26.* is himself wise in his Counsel, and hath some grand project before him in all this Fabrick of the World, and the upholding of it since it was made? Certainly he hath; and if you ask what it is, the Wise man will teach you in generall, *He made all things for himself, even the wicked for the evil day*, *Prov. 16. 4.* Here then is his great design and purpose, to glorifie himself, to manifest his own Name to Men and Angels. Now, his Name comprehends Wisdome, Goodness, Power, Mercy, and Justice; the first three he declares in all the works of his hands, all are well done, and wisely done, the excellency of the work shews the wonderfull Counsellour, and the wise Contriver; the goodness of any creature in its kind, declares the inexhausted Spring of a self being from whom it proceeds, and the bringing all these out of nothing, and upholding them is a glorious declaration of his power: But yet, in all the works of his hands, there is nothing found to manifest his glorious mercy, and justice, upon which are the flower and garland of his Attributes, and unto which wisdome and power seems to be subservient; Therefore his

his Majesty, in that one entire purpose of his own Glory, resolves to manifest his wrath, and his mercy, upon Men and Angels, subjects capable of it; which two Attributes are as the Poles about which all the Wheels of Election and Reprobation turns, as you see in the place, *Rom. 9. 22, 23.* Let this then be established as the end of all his works, as it is designed in his Counsell, and nothing else. It is not the Creature, nor any thing in the Creature, which is first in his mind, but himself, and therefore, *of him, and for him are all things*; Here they have their rise, and thither they return, even to the Ocean of God's eternall glory, from whence all did spring.

The right establishing of this will help us to conceive aright of His Counsel of Predestination: It is a common cavill of carnall reason, How can the Lord reject so many persons, and foreordain them to destruction? It seems most contrary to His goodness and wisdom, to have such an end of eternall Predestination before Him, in the creating of so many thousands, to make men for nothing but to damn them; Here carnall reason, which is *enimy to God*, triumphs; But consider, I say, that this is not the Lord's end and chief design to destroy men; even as it is not His Majestie's first look, or furthest reach to give unto others eternall life, so it is not His prime Intent to sink them into eternal death, as if that were his pleasure and delight; no indeed, neither is the creature's happiness, nor its misery that which first moves Him, or is most desired of Him, but himself only, and he cannot move out of himself to any business but he must return it unto himself; therefore the wise Preacher expresses it well, *He made all for himself, even the wicked for the day of evil*; It was not his great end of creating wicked men to damn them, or creating righteous men to save them, but both are for a further and higher end, for himself and his own Glory.

All seem to agree about this, That the great end of all the Lord's Counsels and Decrees, is his own glory to be manifested on Men and Angels; and that this must be first in his mind, not that there is first or last with him, but to speak after the manner of men; if he had many thoughts, as we have, this would be his first thought, and in this one purpose this end is chiefly aimed at, and all other things are, by the Lord's Counsell, subordinate to this as means to compass that: But as concerning the order of these means, and consequently of his Majesties purpose about them, men by examining his Majesty according to the creature's Rules, or according to sense, bring him down far below his own infinite greatness: Some conceive, that that was first, as it were, in

his mind which is first done: looking upon the execution of his purpose in the works of his power, they imagine, that as he first created man righteous, so this was his first thought concerning Man, to create Man for the glory of his goodness and power, without any particular determination as yet of his end; and I conceive, this is the thought of the multitude of people, they think God was disappointed in his work, when they hear he created such a glorious Creature that is now become so miserable; they cannot believe that his Majesty had all this sin and misery determined with him when he purposed to create him, but look upon the emergent of Man's Fall into sin and misery as a surprisall of his Majesty; as if he had meant another thing in creating him and so was, upon this occasion of Man's sin, driven to a new consultation about the helping of the business, and making the best out of it that might be. Thus through wisdom the World knows not God; they think God altogether like themselves, and so liken him to the builder of an house, who set nothing before him in doing so, but to build it after that manner for his own ends, but then being surprized with the fall and ruin of it, takes a new advisement, and builds it up again upon another surer foundation; But because they cannot say, that God takes any new advisements in time, but must confess, that all his Counsels are everlasting concerning all the works of his hands; therefore they bring in fore-knowledge to smooth their irreligious conceit of God, as if the Lord, upon his purpose of creating Man, had foreseen what should befall him, and so purposed to permit it to be so, that out of it he might erect some glorious Fabrick of Mercy and Justice upon the ruins of Man; And that little or nothing may be left to the absolute Sovereign Will of God, to which the Scripture ascribes all things, they must again imagine, that upon his purpose of sending Christ to save sinners, he is yet undetermined about the particular end of particular men, but watches on the tower of fore-knowledge to espie what they will do, whether men will believe in his Son or not, whether they will persevere in faith or not, and according to his observation of their doings, so he applies his own Will to carve out their reward, or portion of life or death. These are even the thoughts which are imbred in your breasts by nature; that which the Learned call Arminianism, is nothing else but the carnall reason of mens hearts, which is enmity to God; it is that very Disputation which *Paul* in this Chapter exclaims against, *Who art thou, O man, that disputest.*

But certainly, all this contrivance is nothing befitting the wisdom

wisdome or Sovereignty of God, but reflects upon both; upon his
wisdome, that he should have thoughts of creating the most no-
ble of his Creatures, and yet be in suspence about the end of the
Creature, and have that in uncertainty what way his glory shall
indeed be manifested by it. Is it not the first and chief thought
of every wise man, what he intends and aims at in his work, and
according to the measure and reach of his wisdome so he reaches
further in his end and purpose? Shall we then conceive the only
wise God so far to have mistaken himself, as to do that which no
wise man would do: He who is of such an infinite reach of wis-
dome and understanding, to fall upon the thoughts of making
such an excellent Creature, and yet to lye in suspence within
himself about the eternall estate of it, and to be in a waiting po-
sture what way his Glory should be manifested by it; whether
in a way of simple goodness only, or in a way of justice, or in a
way of mercy, till he should foresee off the tower of fore-know-
ledge how that Creature should behave it self. Our Text speaks
not thus: For in the place, *Eph. 1.* we have the Lord in his Eter-
nal purpose carving out to such & such particular persons an In-
heritance, and Adoption of children, for that great end of the glo-
ry of his grace, *ver. 11.* and *5. 6.* And Predestination falls out, not
according to our carriage, but according to the purpose of him
who *works all things* that he works, *after the counsell of his own will*,
without consulting our will; and if you enquire what are these
all things, certainly, we must take it simply for *all things* that are at
all, or have any real being: his power, his hand must be in it, and
that according to his own Counsell, without respect had to the
Creature's will, according to his own good pleasure, *ver. 5. 11.* He
had no sooner a thought of working and making Man but this
purpose was in it, to make such men to the praise of his glorious
grace, and to fore-ordain them to an Inheritance, and others to
make or fit them for destruction, as the Text, *Rom. 9. 22.* bears.
Herein the great and unsearchable wisdome of God appears to
be a great depth, that when he hath a thought of making such a
vessell, he hath this purpose in the bosome of it, what use it shall
be for, whether for honour or dishonour, and accordingly in his
Counsell he prepares it either to glory, or destruction, and in time
makes it fit for its use, either by sin or grace: Here is the depth
that cannot be sounded by mortall men, *O the depth of the riches
both of his wisdome and knowledge! how unsearchable are his judge-
ments, and his ways past finding out!* The whole Tenour of the
Scripture shews that his Majesty was not surprised, and taken at
unawares by *Adam's* fall, but that it fell out according to the

determined counsell of his will, if he knew it, and suffered it to be, certainly he permitted it, because he willed it should be so; And why may he not determine that in his holy counsell which his wisdom can disabuse to the most glorious end that can be? why may not he decree such a fall, who out of man's ruines can erect such a glorious Throne for his grace and justice to triumph into? It is more for the glory of his infinite wisdom, to bring good, and such a good out of evill, then only to permit that good should be.

Then such Doctrine is repugnant to the Lords absolute Power and Sovereignty, which is *Pauls* Sanctuary whither he flies unto as a sure refuge, from the stroak or blast of carnal reason. *Hath not the Potter power over the clay, to make of the same lump, one vessel to honour, another to dishonour,* vers. 21. Hath not the Lord more absolute dominion over us, than the Potter hath over the clay, for the Potter made not the clay, but the Lord hath made us of nothing, so that simply and absolutely we are his, and not our own, and so he hath an absolute right to make any use of us he pleases, without consulting our wills and deservings. Can any man quarrel him for preparing him to destruction, seeing he owes nothing to any man, but may do with his own what he pleases? What if God, willing to make known his Power, and justice, and wrath, have fitted and prepared some vessels for destruction, with which, in time, he bears much, and forbears long, using much patience towards them? Can any man challenge him for it? *vers. 22.* And what, if God willing to make known the riches of his Grace, have prepared so be vessels to glory, shall any mans eye be evil because he is good? *vers. 23.* Shall man be left to be his own disposer, and the shaper of his own fortune? Sure it was not so with *Esau* and *Jacob*, they were alike in the womb, if there was any prerogative, *Esau* the eldest had it, they had done neither good nor evill, what difference was then between them to cast the ballance of his Will? Can you imagine any? Indeed carnall reason will say, that God fore-knew what they would do, and so he chose or rejected them: But, why doth not the Apostle answer thus unto that objection of unrighteousnes in God? *vers. 14.* It had been ready and plain, but rather he opposes the will and calling of God, to all works past, or to come, he gives no answer but this, *he will have mercy because he will have mercy*, that is the supream rule of Righteousnesse, and hitherto must we flee, as the surest Anchor of our hope and stability, our Salvation depends not on our willing or running, on our resolving or doing, but upon this Primitive good pleasure and Will of God,

God, on which hangs our willing, and running; and obtaining. It is certainly an unorderly order, to see unto that in men, for the cause of Gods Eternal Counsels, which only flowes from his Eternall Counsel, *Eph. 1. 4.* Hath he chosen us because he did fore-know that we would be holy, and without blame, as men think; or hath he not rather chosen us to be holy and without blame; He cannot behold any good or evill in the Creatures, till his Will passe a sentence upon it, for from whence should it come?

Seeing then this order and contrivance of Gods purpose is but feigned, it seemes to some that the very contrary Method were more suitable, even to the rules of wisdom: You know what is first in mens intention, is last in execution, the end is first in their mind, then the means to compass that end, but in practice again, men fall first upon the means and by them come at length to attain their end, therefore these who would have that first as it were in Gods mind, which he doth first, do even crosse common Rules of reason in humane affairs: It would seem then (say some) that this method might do well, that what is last in his execution, was first in his purpose, and by him intended as the end of what he doth first, and so some do rank his decrees; that he had first a thought of glorifying men, and to attain this end he purposed to give him grace, and for this purpose to suffer him to fall, and for all to create him: But we must not look thus upon it either: it were a foolish and ridiculous counsell unbeseeming the poor wisdom of man, to purpose the glorifying of man whom he had not yet determined to create, therefore we should alwayes have in our mind, that the great end and project of all is the glory of his mercy and justice upon men, and this we may conceive is first in order, neither mens life nor death, but Gods glory to be manifested upon men: Now to attain this glorious end, with one inclination or determination of his will, not to be distinguished or severed, he condescends upon all that is done in time, as one compleat and intire mean of glorifying himselfe, so that one of them is not before another in his mind, but all together: for attaining this, he purposes to create man, he ordains the fall of all men into a state of sin and misery, and some of these upon whom he had resolved to shew his mercy, he gives them to Christ to be redeemed, and restored by grace; Others he fore-ordains them to destruction, and all this at once, without any such order as we imagine: Now though he intend all this at once and together, yet it doth not hence follow that all these must be executed together, as when a man intends to build a

house for his own accommodation, there are many things in the house, upon which he hath not severall purposes : but yet they must be severally, and in some order done : First the foundation laid, then the walls raised, then the roof put on ; yet he did not intend the foundation to bee for the walls, or the walls for the roof, but altogether for himself : Even so the Lord purposes to glorifie his mercy and justice upon a certain number of persons, and for this end to give them a beeing, to govern their falling into misery, to raise some out of it by a Mediator, and to leave some into it to destruction, and all this as one intire mean to illustrate his glorious mercy and justice ; but these things themselves must be done not all at once, but one before another, either as their own nature require, or as he pleases : the very nature of the thing requires that man be created before he sin, that he sin and fall before a Mediator suffer for his sin, and that he have a beeing, before he have a glorious beeing, and that he have a sinful and miserable beeing, before he have this glorious and gracious beeing, which may manifest the grace and mercy of God : But it is the pleasure of the Lord that determines in what time and order Christ shall suffer, either before or after the conversion of sinners, or whether sinners shall be presently instated in glory and perfectly delivered from all sin at their first conversion, or onely in part during this life.

Seeing then this was his Majesties purpose to make so many vessels of honour, upon whom he might glorifie the riches of his grace, and mercy ; And so many vessels of wrath, upon whom he might shew the power of his anger ; You may think what needed all this businesse of mans Redemption, might not God have either preserved so many as he had appointed to glory from falling into sin and misery, or at least have freely pardoned their sin without any satisfaction, and out of the exceeding riches of his mercy and power, have as well not imputed sin to them at all, as imputed their sins to Christ, who was not guilty ? What needed his giving so many to the Son and the Sons receiving them ? What needed these mysteries of Incarnation, or Redemption, seeing he might have done all this simply without so much pains and expence, why did hee choose this way ? Indeed, that is the wonder, and if there were no more end for it, but to confound mortality that dare aske him what he doth, it is enough ; should he be called down to the Bar of humane reason, to give an account of his matters ? *Who hath known the mind of the Lord, or being his counsellour hath taught him* ? That is in the depths of his unsearchable understanding, that hee chose to goe this round,

round, and to compass his end by such a strange circuit of means, when he might have done it simply and directly without so much pains; yet it is not so hidden, but he hath revealed as much as may satisfie or silence all flesh: For we must consider, that his great project is not simply to manifest the glory of his goodness, but of his gracious and mercifull goodness, the most tender and excellent of all; and therefore Man must be miserable, sinfull, and vile, that the riches of his grace may appear in choosing and saving such persons: but that it may appear also how excellent he could make Man, and how vain all created perfections are, being left to themselves; therefore he first made Man righteous, and being fallen into sin and misery, he might straight way have restored him without more ado, but his purpose was to give an exact demonstration of mercy, tempered and mixed with justice; and therefore he finds out the satisfaction in his Eternall Counsell, *I have found a ransom*, and so he chooseth Jesus Christ to be the Head of these chosen souls, in whom they might be again restored unto eternall life; and these souls, he, in his everlasting purpose, gives over to the Son to be redeemed, and these the Son receives. And thus the glory of Mercy and Justice shines most brightly, yea, more brightly, than if he had at first pardoned. O how doth his love and mercy appear, that he will transfer our sins upon his Holy Son, and accept that Redemption for us: and his Justice, that a Redemption and Price he must have, even from his Son, when once he comes in the stead of sinners; And in this point do the Songs of Eternity concenter.

Rom. 9. 22. and Eph. 1. 11.

WE are now upon a high subject; high, indeed, for an eminent Apostle, much more above our reach, the very consideration of God's infinite wisdom might alone suffice to restrain our unlimited thoughts, and serve to sober our minds with the challenge of our own ignorance and darkness, yet the vain and wicked mind of Man will needs quarrell with God, and enter the lists of disputation with him, about his righteousness and wisdom in the Counsell of Election and Reprobation: *But who art thou, O man, that repliest against God, or disputes?* ver. 20. This is a thing not to be disputed, but believed; and if ye will believe no more than ye can comprehend by sense or reason, then ye give his Majesty no more credit than to weak Mortal Man; Whatever secret thoughts do rise up in thy heart when thou hearst of God's fore-

fore-ordaining men to Eternall life, without previous foresight or consideration of their doings, and preparing men to eternall wrath, for the praise of his Justice, without previous consideration of their deservings, and passing a definitive sentence upon the end of all men, before they do either good or evil: When ever any secret surmises rise in thy heart against this, learn to answer thus, enter not the lists of disputation with corrupt reason, but put in this bridle of the fear of God's greatness, and the conscience of thy own baseness, and labour to restrain thy undaunted and wild mind by it; Ponder that well, who thou art who disputes; Who God is, against whom thou disputes, and if thou have spoken once, thou wilt speak no more: what thou art, who is as clay, formed out of nothing, what he is, who is the Former; and hath not the Potter power over the Clay? Consider but how great wickedness it is, so much as to question him, or ask an account of his matters. After you have found his will to be the cause of all things, then to enquire farther into a cause of his Will which is alone the self-rule of righteousness; it is to seek something above his will; and to reduce his Majesty into the order of creatures: it is most abominable usurpation and sacrilege, for both it robs him of his Royall Prerogative, and instates the base footstool into his Throne: But know, that certainly God will overcome when he is judged, *Psal. 51. 6.* If thou judge him, he will condemn thee; if thou oppugn his absolute and holy Decrees, he will hold thee fast bound by them to thy condemnation; he needs no other defence, but to call out thy own conscience against thee, and bind thee over to destruction; therefore, as one saith well, *Let the rashness of men be restrained from seeking that which is not, lest peradventure they find that which is*; Seek not a reason of his purposes, lest peradventure thou find thy own death and damnation infolded in them.

Paul mentions two Objections of carnall and fleshly wisdom against this Doctrine of Election and Reprobation, which indeed contain the sum of all that is vented and invented even to this day, to defile the spotless truth of God: all the whisperings of men tend to one of these two, either to justify themselves, or to accuse God of unrighteousness; And, shall any do it and be guiltless? I confess, some oppose this Doctrine, not so much out of an intention of accusing God, as out of a preposterous and ignorant zeal for God; even as *Jobs* friends did speak much for God. Nay, but it was not well spoken; they did but speak wickedly for him: Some speak much to the defence of his righteousness and holiness, and under pretence of that plea make it inconsistent with these

these, to fore-ordain to life or death without the fore-sight of their carriage ; But shall they speak wickedly for God, or will he accept their person ? He who looks into the secrets of the heart, knows the rise and bottom of such defences and apologies for his Holiness, to be partly self-love, partly narrow and limited thoughts of him, drawing him down to the determinations of his own greatest enemy, carnall reason. Since men will ascribe him no righteousness, but such a one of their own shaping, conformed to their own modell ; do they not indeed rob him of his Holiness and Righteousness ?

I find two or three Objections which may be reduced to this Head. First, it seems unrighteousness with God, to predestinate men to Eternall death without their own evill deserving, or any fore thought of it ; that before any man had a being God should have been in his Counsel, sitting so many to destruction: Is it not a strange mocking of the Creatures, to punish them for that sin and corruption unto which by his Eternall Counsell they were fore-ordained ? This is even that which *Paul* objects to himself, Is there unrighteousness with God ? Is it not unrighteousness to hate *Esau* before he deserves it ? Is he not unrighteous to adjudge him to death before he do evill ? *ver. 14.* Let *Paul* answer for us, God forbid : Why, there needs no more answer, but all thoughts or words which may in the least reflect upon his Holiness are abomination; though we could not tell how it is righteous and holy with him to do it, yet this we must hold, that it is. It is his own property to comprehend the reason of his Counsels, it is our duty to believe what he reveals of them, without further enquiry ; he tells us, that thus it is, clearly in this Chapter ; this far then we must believe: he tells us not how it is, then further we should not desire to learn ; God in keeping silence of that may put us to silence, and make us conceive, that there is a depth to be admired, not sounded. Yet he goeth a little further, and indeed as high as can be to God's Will, he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth ; now further he cannot go, for there is nothing above this ; we may descend from this, but we cannot ascend, or rise above it. But is this any answer to the Argument ? A Sophister could press it further, and take advantage from that very ground ; What, Is not this to establish a meer tyranny in the Lord, that he doth all things of meer will and pleasure, distributes rewards and punishments without previous consideration of mens carriage ? But here we must stand, and go no further than the Scriptures walk with us ; whatever reasons or causes may be assigned, yet certainly, we must at length come up thither, All things

things are, because He so willed; and why He willed we should not ask a reason, because His Will is supream reason, and the very self-rule of all Righteousness: Therefore if once we know His Will, we should presently conclude that it is most righteous and holy. If that evasion of the fore-knowledge of mens sins and impenitency had been found solid, certainly, *Paul* would have answered so, & not have had his refuge to the absolute Will & pleasure of God, which seems to perplex it more; but he knew well, that there could nothing of that kind, whether good or evill, either actually be without His Will, or be to come without the determination of the same Will, and so could not be foreseen without the Counsell of His Will upon it; and therefore it had been but a poor shift to have refuge to that starting-hole of fore-knowledge, out of which he must presently flee to the Will and pleasure of God, and so he betakes him straight way to that he must hold at, and opposes that Will to man's doings. *It is not of him that willeth, &c.* If he had meant only that *Jacob* and *Esau* had actually done neither good nor evill, he needed not return to the sanctuary of God's Will, for still it might be said, it is of him that runs and wills, and not of God's Will as the first Originall, because their good and evill foreseen did move him to such love and hatred. It is all alike of works and of men, whether these works be present or to come: Therefore, I would advise every one of you, whatever ye conceive of His Judgement or Mercy, if he have shewed mercy to you, O then rest not in thy self, but arise and ascend till thou come to the height of his eternall free purpose; and if thou conceive thy sin, and misery, and judgement, thou may go up also to His holy Counsels for the glory of His Name, and silence thy self with them; but it shall be most expedient for thee in the thought of thy miseries to return alwaies within, and to search the corruption of thy nature, which may alone make thee hatefull enough to God. If thou search thy own conscience, it will stop thy mouth, and make thee guilty before God. Let not the thought of His Eternall Counsels diminish the conviction of thy guilt, or the hatred of thy self, for sin and corruption, but dwell more constantly upon this, because thou art called and commanded so to do. One thing remains fixed: though he hath fore-ordained men to death, yet none shall be damned till his Conscience be forced to say that he is worthy of it a thousand times.

There is another whispering and suggestion of the wicked hearts of men against the Predestination of God, which insinuates that God is an acceptor of persons, and so accuses him of partiall

partiall and unrighteous dealing, because he deals not equally with all men: Do ye not say this within your selves, If He find all guilty, Why does He not punish all? Why does He spare some? And if he look upon all men in His first and Primitive thought of them, as neither doing good nor evill, Why does he not have mercy on all? But is thy eye evill because He is good? May He not do with His Own as He pleases? Because He is mercifull to some souls, shall men be displeased, and do well to be angry? Or, because he of his Own free Grace extends it, shall he be bound by a Rule to do so with all? Is not he both just and mercifull, and is it not meet that both be shewed forth? If he punish thee, thou canst not complain, for thou deserves it; If he shew mercy, why should any quarrell, for it is free and undeserved Grace; by saving some he shews his Grace, by destroying others he shews what all deserve. God is so far from being an acceptor of persons according to their qualifications and conditions, that he finds nothing in any creature to cast the ballance of his choice; if he did choose men for their works sake, or outward priviledges, and refuse others for the want of these, then it might be charged on him; but he rather goes over all these, nay, he finds none of these; in his first view of men, he beholds them all alike, and nothing to determine his mind to one more than another, so that his choice proceedeth wholly from within his his own breast; *I will have mercy on whom I will.* But then thirdly, our hearts object against the righteousness of God, that this fatall chain of Predestination overturns all exhortations and persuasions to godliness, all care and diligence in well-doing: For thus do many profane souls conceive, *If he be in one mind, and who can turn him?* Then, What need I pray? Since he has already determined what shall be, and what shall become of me: his purpose will take effect whether I pray, or pray not; my prayer will not make him change his mind, and if it be in his mind he will do it; If he have appointed to save, saved we shall be, live as we list; if he have appointed us to death, die we must, live as we can. Therefore men, in this desperate estate, throw themselves headlong into all manner of iniquity, and that with quietness and peace. Thus do many souls perish upon the stumbling stone laid in Sion, and wrest the Truths and Counsels of God to their own destruction, even quite contrary to their true intent and meaning, *Paul (Eph 1.4.) speaks another language. He hath chosen us in him, that we should be holy and without blame.* His Eternal Counsell of life is so far from loosing the reins to mens lusts, that it is the only certain foundation of holiness; it is the very spring and fountain from

from whence our sanctification flowes, by an infallible cōse. This chain of Gods counsels concerning us, hath also linked together, the end and the means, glory and grace, happinesse and holinesse, that there is no destroying of them. *Without holinesse is it impossible to see God*, so that those who expect the one without any desire of, and endeavour after the other, they are upon a vain attempt to loose the links of this Eternal chain, *Rom. 8.* It is the only Eternal choosling love of God, which separated so many soules from the common misery of men, it is that onely which in time doth appear, and rise as it were from under ground, in the streams or fruits of sanctification, and if the ordinance of life stand, so shall the ordinance of fruits, *Joh. 15, 16. Eph. 2, 10.* If he have appoynted thee to life, it is certain he has also ordained thee to fruits, and chosen thee to be holy, so that whatevēr soul casts by the staidy of this, there is too grosse a brand of perdition upon its forehead, It is true, all is already determined with him, and he is incapable of any change, or shadow of turning; nothing then wants, but he is in one mind about it, and thy prayer cannot turn him: yet a godly soul will pray with more confidence, because it knows that as he has determined upon all its wants and receipts, so he hath appoynted this to be the very way of obtaining what it wants, this is the way of familiarity and grace, he takes with his own, to make them call, and he performes his purpose in answer to their cry, But suppose there were nothing to be expected by Prayer, yet I say, that is not the thing thou shouldst look to, but what is required of thee as thy duty, to do that simply out of regard to his Majesty, though thou should never profit by it, this is true obedience, to serve him for his own pleasure, though we had no expectation of advantage by it, certainly he doth not require thy supplications for this end to move him, and incline his affections toward thee, but rather as a testimony of thy homage and subjection to him, therefore though they cannot make him of another mind than he is, or hasten performance before his purposed time, so that in reality they have no influence upon him, yet in praying, and praying diligently, thou declares thy obligation to him and respect to his Majesty, which is all thou hast to look to, and to commit the event solely to his good pleasure.

The 2. Objection Paul mentions, tends to justifie men, *Why then doth he yet find fault, who hath resisted his Will?* Since by his will He hath chained us with an inevitable necessity to sin, what can we do? Men cannot wrestle vvith him; why then doth he condemn and accuse them? But who art thou O man who disputes against

against God? as if Paul had said, thou art a man and so I am, why then looks thou for an answer from me, let us rather both consider whom we speak of, whom thou accusest, and whom I defend, it is God, what art thou then to charge him, or what am I so to clear Him? Believing ignorance is better than presumptuous knowledge, especially in these forbidden secrets, in which it is more concerning to be ignorant with faith and admiration, than to know with presumption, dispute, thou, O man, I will wonder, reply thou, I will believe, doth it become thee, the clay to speak so to thy Former, Why hast thou made me thus? Let the consideration of the absolute right and dominion of God over us, more than any creature hath over another, yea, or over themselves, let that restrain us, and keep us within bounds. He may do with us what he pleaseth, for his own honour and praise, but it is his will that we should leave all the blame to our selves, and rather behold the evident cause of our destruction in our sin, which is clearer us, than to search into a secret and incomprehensible cause in Gods Counsell.

Heb. 11. 3. *Through Faith we understand that the worlds were made, &c.* with Gen. 1.

VE are come down from the Lords purposes and decrees to the execution of them, which is partly in the works of Creation, and partly in the works of Providence. The Lord having resolved upon it to manifest his own glory, did, in that due and predetermine time, apply his own power to this business: having in great wisdom conceived a frame of the world in his mind from all eternity, he at length brings it forth, and makes it visible. We shall not insist upon the particular story of it, as it is set down in generall, but only poynt at some things for our instruction.

First, ye see who is the Maker of all things, of whom all things visible and invisible are, it is God. And by this he useth to distinguish himself from idols, and the vanities of the Nations, that he is that self-beeing, who gave all things a beeing, who made the Heavens and the Earth. This is even the most glorious manifestation of an invisible and eternall Beeing: These things that are made, shew him forth. If a man were travelling into a far Country, and wandered into a wilderness where he could see no inhabitants, but only houses, villages, and cities built, he would straight way conceive, there hath been some work-men at this

this, this hath not bin done casually, but by the art of some reasonable creatures, How much more may we conceive when we look on the fabrick of this world, how the Heavens are stretched out for a Tent to cover them that dwell on the earth, and the earth settled and established as a firme foundation for men and living creatures to abide on, how all are done in wisdom and discretion, we cannot but straight way imagine that there must be some curious and wise contriver, and mighty Creator of these things. It is here said, that *by Faith we understand that the Worlds were made*: in deed faith only in the Word of God gives true and distinct understanding of it. Innumerable have been the wanderings and mistakes of the wise of the world about this matter, wanting this lamp and light of the Word of God, which alone gives a true and perfect account of this thing, many strange dotages and fancies have they fallen into; yet certain it is that there is so much of the glory of God ingraven without on the creature, and so much reason imprinted on the souls of men within, that (if it were not for that judicall plague of the Lords darkning their understandings, who do not glorifie him in as far as they know him) no man could seriously and soberly consider on the visible world, but hee would bee constrained to conceive an invisible God: Would not every one think within himself, all these things, so excellent as they are, cannot be out of chance, neither could they make themselves, so that of necessity they must owe what they are to something beside themselves; and of this it is certain, that it cannot have its original from any other thing, else there should be no end, therefore it must be some *supream being*, that is from no other, and of which are all things.

But next consider, when these things were made: *in the beginning*, and what beginning is that? certainly the beginning of the creation, and of time, to exclude Eternity; what ever may be said of that subtilty that God might have created the world from all Eternity, for it appeares even in created things, that there is no necessity of the precedent existence of the cause, since in the same instant that many things are into being, in the same do they bring forth their effects, as the Sun in the first instant of its creation did illuminate; yet certainly we believe from the word of the Lord, that the world is actually but of a few thousand years standing, six are not yet run out since the first creating word was spoken, and since the Spirit of the Lord moved upon the waters; and this we know also, that if it had pleased his Majesty, he might have created the world many thousands years before

fore that, so that it might have been at this day of ten hundred times ten thousand years standing, and he might have given it as many years as there are numbers of Men and Angels, Beasts, yea, and pickles of sand upon the Sea-coast; But it was his good pleasure, that that very point of time in which it was created should be the beginning of time, and from that he gives us a History of the World, upon which the Church of God may rest and so seek no other God but the God that made these Heavens and Earth.

This will not satisfy the ungodly curiosity and vanity of mens spirits, who will reproach the Maker for not applying sooner to his work, and sitting idle such an unmeasurable space of Eternity: Men wonder what he could be doing all that time, (if we may call it time which hath no beginning) and how he was employed: I beseech you restrain such thoughts in you with the fear of his glorious and incomprehensible Majesty, who gives no account of his matters: It is enough that this is his good pleasure to begin then; and he conceals his reasons, to prove the sobriety of our faith, that all men may learn an absolute and simple stouping to his Majesties pleasure. Remember that which a godly man answered some wanton curious wit, who in scorn demanded the same of him, *He was preparing hell for curious and proud fools*, said he: Let us then keep our hearts as with a bridle, and repress their boundless wanderings within bounds, lest we by looking upward, before the beginning of the World, to see what God was doing, fall head-long into the eternall pit of destruction, and into the hands of the living God. God hath shewed himself marvellously these six thousand years in the upholding this World: if we did consider these continued and repeated testimonies of his glory, we would be overwhelmed with what we find, though we search no further; and suppose we would please our selves to imagine, that it had been created many years before, yet that doth not silence and stop the insolence of mens minds, for it always might be enquired, What the Lord was doing before that time? For Eternity is as immensurable before those multiplied thousands of years as before naked six; Let our Imagination sit down to subtract from Eternity as many thousands as it can multiply by all the varieties and numbers in the World, yet there is nothing abated from Eternity; it is as infinite in extent before that, as before the present six thousand; and yet we may conceive, that the Lord hath purposed in the beginning of the World to declare more manifestly to our understanding his Eternity, his self-sufficiency and liberty; His Eternity, that when we

hear of how short standing the Creature is, we may go upward to God himself, and his everlasting being before the foundations of it were laid, may shine forth more brightly to our admiration; when we can stretch our conceptions so immensurably as far beyond the beginning of the world, and yet God is still beyond the outmost reach of our Imagination (for who can find out the beginning of that which hath not a beginning to be found out) and our most extended apprehensions fall infinitely short of the days of the Ancient of dayes; O how glorious then must his Being be, and how boundless? His self-sufficiency & perfection doth herein appear, that from such an unconceivable space he was as perfect and blessed in himself as now, the Creatures add nothing to his perfection, or satisfaction; he was as well pleased with his Own all-comprehending-being, and with the very thought and purpose of making this World, as now he is when it is made; the Idea of it in his mind gave him as great contentment as the work it self when it is done: O, to conceive this aright, it would fill a soul with astonishing and ravishing thoughts of his blessedness; Poor men weary if they be not one way or other employed without; so indigent are all creatures at home, that they would weary if they went not abroad without themselves; but to think how absolutely God is well pleased with himself, and how all imaginable perfections can add nothing to his eternall self-complacency and delight in his own being, it would certainly ravish a soul to delight in God also: And as his self-sufficiency doth herein appear, so his liberty and freedom is likewise manifested in it. If the World had been eternall, Who would have thought that it was free for his Majesty to make it or not? But that it had flowed from his glorious being with as naturall and necessary a resultance, as Light from the body of the Sun? But now it appears to all men, that for his pleasure they are made and were created; that it was simply the free and absolute motion of his Will that gave a being to all things, which he could withhold at his pleasure, or so long as he pleased.

Thirdly, we have it to consider, in what condition he made all these things; *very good*, and that to declare his goodness and wisdom: The Creature may well be called, a large volume extended and spread out before the eyes of all men to be seen and read of all. It is certain, if these things, all of them in their orders and harmonies, or any of them in their beings and qualities, were considered in relation to God's Majesty, they would teach and instruct the fool and the wise man, both in the knowledge of God. How many impressions hath he made in the creatures which reflect

set upon any seeing eye the very Image of God : To consider of
 that a vaste and huge frame the Heavens and the Earth are and
 but one Throne to his Majesty, the footstool whereof is this
 Earth, wherein vain men erect many Palaces ; To consider, what
 multitude of Creatures, what variety of Fowls in the Heaven,
 and what multiplicity of Beasts upon the Earth, what Armies (as
Moses speaks, Gen. 2. 1.) and yet that none of them all are uselesse,
 but all of them have some speciall ends and purposes they serve
 for ; so, that there is no discord nor disorder, no superfluity nor
 want in all this Monarchy of the World ; all of them conspire
 together in such a discord, or disagreeing harmony, to one great
 purpose, to declare the wisdom of him who *made every thing beau-
 tiffull in its time*, and every thing most fit and apposite for the use
 it was created for ; so, that *the whole earth is full of his goodness* ;
 he makes every creature good one to another, to supply one ano-
 ther's necessities ; and then notwithstanding of so many different
 natures and dispositions between Elements, and things composed
 of them, yet all these contrarieties have such a commixtion, and
 are so moderated by his supreme Art, that they make up joyntly
 one excellent and sweet harmony or beautifull proportion in the
 World : O, how wise must he be who alone contrived it all ? We
 can do nothing except we have some pattern and copy before
 us ; but now upon this ground which God hath laid, Man may
 erect many superstructures ; But when he stretched out the Hea-
 ven, and laid the foundation of the Earth, *Who being his Counsel-
 ler taught him ?* At whom did his Spirit take counsel ? Certainly,
 none of all these things would have entred into the heart of man
 to consider or contrive, *Isa 40. 12, 13.* Some ruder Spirits do gaze
 upon the huge and prodigious pieces of creation, as Whales, and
 Elephants, &c. But a wise *Solomon* will go to the School of the
 Lord to learn the Wisdom of God, and choose out such a simple
 and mean creature for the object of his admiration ; certainly,
 there are wonders in the smallest and most inconsiderable crea-
 tures which faith can contemplate : O the curious ingeny and
 thought of the finger of God, in the composition of flies, bees,
 &c. Men ordinarily admire more, some extraordinary
 things ; but the truth is, the whole course of nature is one conti-
 nued wonder, and that greater than any of the Lord's works with-
 out the Line ; The straight and regular line of the Wisdom of
 God (who in one constant course and tenor hath ordained the
 motions of all his creatures) comprehends more wonders and my-
 steries, as the course of the Sun, the motion of the Sea, the hang-
 ing of the Earth in the empty place upon nothing ; these, we say,

are the wonders indeed, and comprehend something in them which all the wonders of Egypt and the Wilderness cannot parallel. But it is the stupid security of men, that are only awakened by some new and unusual passages of God's works, beyond that straight line of Nature.

Then, fourthly, Look upon the power of God in making all of nothing, which is expressed here in *Heb. 11*. There is no Artificer but he must have matter, or his Art will fail him, and he can do nothing: The Mason must have timber and stones laid to his hand, or he cannot build a house; the Gold-smith must have Gold or Silver ere he can make a Cup or a Ring; take the most curious and quick inventer of them all, they must have some matter to work upon, or their knowledge is no better than ignorance; all that they can do, is, to give some shape or form, or fashion that in some new modell which had a being before; so that whatever men have done in the World, their works are all made up of these things which appear, and Art and skill to forming and fashion that excellently, which before was in another mould and fashion; but He needs not sit idle for want of materials, because he can make his materials; and therefore, in the beginning, he made Heaven and Earth, not as they now are, but he made first the matter and substance of this Universe, but it was as yet a rude and confused *Chaos* or Mass, all in one lump without difference; but then his Majesty shew'd his Wisdom and Art, his excellent Invention, in the following dayes of the Creation, in ordering, and beautifying, and forming the World as it is, and that his power might be the more known; For, how easie is it for him to do all this? There needs no more for it but a word, *Let it be, and it is, He spake, and it was done, He commanded, and it stood fast*; Not, a word pronounced, and audibly compos'd of Letters and Syllables, mistake it not so, but a word inwardly formed, as he were, in his infinite Spirit, even the inclination and beck of his will suffices for his great Works: Ye see what labour and pain there we have in our business, how we toil and sweat about it, what wrestlings and strivings in all things we do, but behold what great work is done without pain and travell! It is a laborious thing to travell through a parcell of this Earth, which is yet but as the point of the Universe; It is troublesome to lift or carry a little piece of stone or clay, it's a toil even to look upward and number the Stars of Heaven, but it was no toil, no difficult thing to his Majesty to stretch out these Heavens in such an infinite compass; for as large as the Circumference of them is, yet 'tis as easie to him to compass them, as it is to us to span a finger-length

n them two ; It is no difficulty to him to take up hills and mountains
 paral the dust of the ballance in his hand, and weigh them in scales :
 akened hath he not chained the vast and huge Mass of the weighty
 d that Earth and Sea in the midst of the empty place without a support
 er, without foundations or pillars ? *He hangeth it on nothing* ;
 g all of What is it, I pray you, that supports the clouds ? Who is it that
 rtificer inds up their waters in such a way that the clouds are not rent
 can do under them, even though there be more abundance of water in
 id to them than is in all the rivers and waters round about us ? *Job*
 must 6, 7, 8. Who is it that restrains and sets bounds to the Sea, that
 ke the he waters thereof though they roar, yet do not overflow the land ?
 e some but this Almighty Jehovah, whose Decree and Commandement
 n igno the very compass, the bulwark over which they cannot flow, &
 , or all this he doth with more facility than Men can speak ; If there
 e ; so ere a creature that could do all things by speaking, that were a
 are all range power : but yet that creature might be wearied of speak
 o forming much ; but *he speaks, and it is done* ; his word is a creating
 mould word of power, which makes things that are not to be, and there is
 s, be wearying of him besides, for he is Almighty, and cannot faint ;
 inning but, Why then did he take six dayes for his work ? Might he not
 made with one word of his power have commanded this World to issue
 as yet out of his omnipotent vertue thus perfect as it is ? What needed
 disse all this compass ? Why took he six dayes, who in a moment could
 his have done it all with as much facility ? Indeed, herein the Lord
 orde would have us to adore his Wisdome as well as his Power ; he
 d that proceeds from more imperfect things to more perfect, from a con
 it focused *Chaos* to a beautifull World, from motion to rest, to teach
 , Let man to walk through this Wilderness and Valley of tears, this
 it flow shapeless World, into a more beautifull habitation, through the
 better blessings of time, into an eternall Sabbath of rest, whither their
 , as it works shall follow them, and they shall rest from their labours :
 of him He would teach us to take a stedfast look of his work, and that we
 pain should be busied all the days of our pilgrimage and sojourning, in
 what the consideration of the glorious Characters of God upon the
 hat works of his hands ; we see that it is but passing looks and glan
 orious of God's glory we take in the creatures, but the Lord would
 er but have us to make it our work and business all the week through, as
 carry it was his to make them ; He would in this teach us his loving
 d and care of men, who would not create Man till he had made for him
 thing so glorious an house, replenished with all good things ; It had
 finis been a darksome and irksome life to have lived in the first *Chaos*,
 it is without light, but he hath stretched over him the Heavens as his
 eng Tent, and set lights in them to distinguish times and seasons,

and ordained the Waters their proper bounds, and peculiar Channels, and then maketh the Earth to bring forth all manner of fruits; and when all is thus disposed, then he creates Man, To this God, the Maker of Heaven and Earth, be glory and praise.

Heb. 11. 3. *And* Heb. 1. 14. *Are they not all ministering Spirits, sent forth to minister, &c.*

THere is nothing more generally known than this, That God at the beginning made the Heaven and the Earth, and all the Host of them, the upper or the celestiall, the lower or sublunary World, but yet there is nothing so little believed or laid to heart: *By faith we understand that the Worlds were made.* It is one of the first Articles of the Creed indeed, *Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and Earth,* but I fear this Creed is not written in the Tables of flesh, that is, the heart: There is a twofold mistake among men about the point of believing; some, and the commoner sort, do think it is no other than simply to know such a thing, and not to question it, to hear it, and not to contradict it, or object against it; Therefore they do flatter themselves in their own eyes, and do account themselves to have faith in God; because they can say over all the Articles of their Belief, they think the Word is true, and they never doubted of it; But, I beseech you, consider how great a you mistake a main matter of weighty concernment? If you will search it, as before the Lord, you will find you have no other belief of these things than children use to have, whom you teach to think or say any thing; there is no other ground of your not questioning these truths of the Gospell, but because you never consider on them, and so they pass for current; Do not deceive your selves, *with the heart man believes;* it is a heart-busines, a soul-matter, no leight and useles opinion, or empty expression, which you have learned from a child: You say, you believe in God the Maker of Heaven and Earth, and so say children who doubt no more of it than ye, and yet in sadness they do not retire within their own hearts to think what a One he is; they do not remember him in the works of his hands, there is no more remembrance of that true God than if no such thing were known: So it is among you, you would think we wronged you, if we said, ye believed not that God made the World; and yet, certainly, all men have not this faith, whereby they understand truly

in their heart the Power, and Wisdome, and Goodness of God appearing in it, that is the gift of God only given to them that shall be saved. If I should say, that you believe not the most common Principles of Religion, you would think it hard, and yet there is no doubt of it, that the most common truths are least believed; and the reason is plain, because men have learned them by tongue, and there is none that question them, and therefore very few ever in sadness and in earnest consider of them: You say, that God made Heaven and Earth, but How often do you think on that God? And, How often do you think on him with admiration? Do ye at all wonder at the glory of God when you gaze on his works? Is not this volume alwayes obversant before your eyes, every thing shewing and declaring this glorious Maker, yet who is it that taketh more notice of him than if he were not at all; such is the generall stupidity of men, that they never ponder and digest these things in their heart till their soul receive the stamp of the glory and greatness of the invisible God, which shines most brightly in these things that are visible, and be in some measure transformed in their minds, and conformed to these glorious appearances of Him, which are engraven in great Characters in all that do at all appear. There is another mistake peculiar to some, especially the Lord's people, that they think faith is limited to some few particular and more unknown and hid truths and mysteries of the Gospell. Ye think, that it is only true Believing, to embrace some speciall Gospell truths, which the multitude of people know nothing of, as the tenor of the Covenant of Grace and of Works, &c. And for other common Principles, of God's making and ruling the World, you think that a common thing to believe them. But saith the Apostle, *By faith we understand that the worlds were made*, it is that same faith spoken of in the end of Chap. 10. by which the just shall live: So then, here is a point of saving faith, to believe with the heart in God the Creator and Father Almighty, to take a view of God's Almighty Powe; and sufficient Goodness, and infinite Wisdome shining in the Fabrick of the World, and that with delight and admiration at such a glorious Fountain-beeing; to rise up to his Majesty by the degrees of his creatures, this is the climbing and aspiring nature of Faith. You see how much those Saints in the Old Testament were in this; and certainly, they had more excellent and becomming thoughts of God than we. It should make Christians ashamed, that both Heathens who had no other Book opened to them, but that of Nature, did read it more diligently than we; And that the Saints of Old, who had not such a plain

testimony of God as we now have, yet did learn more out of the Book of the Creature, then we do both out of it and the Scriptures : We look on all things with such a carelesse eye, and do not observe what may be found of God in them : I think verily there are many Christians, and Ministers of the Gospel, who do not ascend into those high and ravishing thoughts of God, in his beeing and working, as would become even meer Naturalists; How little can they speak of his Majesty, or think, as it becomes his transcendent glory. There is little in Sermons or discourses that holds out any singular admiring thoughts of a Deity, but in all these we are so common and carelesse, as if He were an Idoll.

It is not in vain that it is expressed thus, *By Faith we know that the worlds were made*, for certainly the firme beleeving and pondering of this one truth, would be of great moment and use to a Christian in all his journey. You may observe in what stead it is to the Saints in Scripture : this raises up a soul to high thoughts, and suitable conceptions of his glorious Name, and so conformes the worship of his Majesty unto his excellency, it puts the stamp of Divinity upon it, and spiritualizes the thoughts and affections so, as to put a true difference between the true God, and the gods that made not the Heavens and the Earth. Alas, the worship of many Christians speaks out no diviner or higher object than a creature, it is so cold, so formall, and empty, so vain and wandring, there is no more respect testified unto him, than we would give to some eminent person : You find in the Scripture how the strain of the Saints affections and devotion rises, when they take up God in his absolute Supremacy above the creatures, and look on him as the alone fountain of all that is worth the name of perfection in them. A soul in that consideration cannot chuse but assign unto him the most eminent seat in the heart, and gather those affections which are scattered after the creatures, into one channell, to pour them out on him who is all in all, and hath all that which is lovely in the creatures in an eminent degree. Therefore know what you are formed for, to shew forth his praise, to gather and take up from the creatures all the fruits of his praise, and offer them up to his Majesty; this was the end of man, and this is the end of a Christian, you are made for this, and you were redeemed for this, to read upon the volumes of his works, and word, and from thence extract songs of praise to his Majesty,

As this would be of great moment to the right worshipping of God, and to the exercise of true holinesse ; so it is most effectually

to the establiſhing of a ſoul in the confidence of the promiſes of God : When a ſoul by faith underſtands the world was made by God, then it relies with confidence upon that ſame Word of God, as a word of power, and hopes againſt hope : There are many things in the Chriſtians way betwixt him and glory, which look as inſuperable : thou art often emptied into nothing, and ſtrip't naked of all encouragements, and there is nothing remaining but the Word of Gods promiſes to thee and to the Church, which ſeems contrary to ſenſe and reaſon ; Now, I ſay, if thou do indeed beleve that the world was made by God, then out of all Queſtion thou may ſilence all thy fears with this one thought, God created this whole frame out of nothing, he commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, then certainly he can give a being to his own promiſes, is not his word of promiſe as ſure and effectually as his word of command ? This is the grand encouragement of the Church, both offered by God, from *Iſa. Chap 40.* and made uſe of by his Saints, as *David, Hezekiah, &c.* What is it would diſquiet a ſoul if it were reposed on this Rock of Creating Power and Faithfulneſſe ? This would alwayes found in its eares, faint not, weary not, *Jacob, I am God, and none elſe, the portion of Jacob is not like others,* be it inward or outward difficulties, ſuppoſe Hell and Earth combined together, let all the enemies of a ſoul, or of the Church aſſemble, here is one for all, the God that made the Heaven and the Earth can ſpeak, *and it is done,* command, *and it ſtands faſt : He creates peace, and who then can make trouble,* when he gives quietneſſe to a Nation, or to a perſon. Almighty power works in Saints, and for Saints, let us truſt in Him.

Gen. 1. 26, 27. *And God ſaid, Let us make man after our own Image,* with Eph. 4. 24. and Heb. 3. 10.

VW Hile we deſcend from the meditation of the glory of God ſhining in the Heavens, in Sun, Moon, and Stars, unto the conſideration of the Lords framing of man after this manner, we may fall into admiration with the Pſalmiſt, *Pſalm. 8.* *Lord what is man that thou art mindfull of him, or the Son of man that thou ſhouldeſt remember him.* It might indeed drown us in wonder, and aſtoniſh us, to think what ſpecial notice He hath taken of ſuch a creature from the very beginning, and put more reſpect upon him then upon all the more excellent works of his hands ; you find here the creation of man expreſſed in other termes, than

than was used before, He said, *let there be light, and it was, let there be dry land, &c.* But it is not such a simple word as that, *but let us make man according to our image*, as if God had called a consultation about it, what was there any more difficulty in this then in the rest of his works? needed He any advisement about his frame and constitution? no certainly, for there was as great work of power, as curious peeces of art and wisdom, which were instantly done upon his word, He is not a man that he should advise or consult, as there is no difficulty nor impediment in the way of his power, (He doth all that He pleases, *ad nuum*, at his very word or nod, so easie are impossibilities to him); so there is nothing hard to his wisdom, no knot but it can looe, nothing so curious or exquisite, but he can as curiously contrive it, as the most common and grosse pieces of the Creation, and therefore, *He is wonderfull in counsel, and excellent in working.* But ye have here expressed, as it were, a counsel of the Holy and Blessed Trinity about mans Creation, to signifie to us, what peculiar respect he puts upon that creature, and what speciall notice he takes of us, that of his own free purpose and good pleasure he was to single and choose out Man from among all other creatures, for the more eminent demonstration of his glorious attributes of grace, mercy, and justice upon him; and likewise to poynt out the excellency that God did stamp upon man in his Creation beyond the rest of the creatures, as the Apostle shows the excellency of Christ above Angels, *to which of the Angels said he at any time, thou art my Son*, Heb. 1. 5. So we may say, of which of the creatures said he at any time, come, let us make them in our image after our likenesse? O how should this make us listen to hear, earnest to know what man once was, how magnified of God and set above the works of his hands? There is a great desire in men to search into their original, and to trace backward the darke foot-steps of antiquity, especially if they be put in expectation of attaining any honourable or memorable extraction? How will men love to hear of the worth of their Ancestors? But what a stupidity doth possesse the most part, in relation to the high fountain and head of all, that they do not aime so high as *Adam*, to know the very estate of humane nature: Hence it is that the most part of people ly stil astonished, or rather stupid and senseless, after this great fall of man, because they never look upward to the place and dignity from whence man did fall. It is certain, you will never rightly understand your selves, or what ye are, till ye know first what man was made? You cannot imagine what your present misery is, till you once know what that felicity was in

in which man was made (*let us make man in our image*) some have called man $\mu\upsilon\kappa\kappa\omicron\mu\omicron$, a little world, a compend of the world, because he hath Heaven and Earth as it were married together in him; two most remote and distant natures, the dust of the Earth, and the immortall spirit, which is called the breath of God, sweetly linked and conjoynd together, with a disposition and inclination one to another. The Lord was in this peece of workmanship as it were to give a narrow and short compend of all his works, and so did associate in one peece with marvellous wisdom, being, living, moving, sense, and reason, which are scattered abroad in the other creatures, so that a man carries these wonders about with him, which he admires without him. At his bare and simple word, this huge frame of the world started out of Nothing: but in this, he acts the part of a cunning Artificer, *let us make man*, he makes rather than creates, first raises the walls of flesh, builds the house of the body with all its Organs, all its rooms, and then he puts in a noble and divine guest to dwell in it, *he breathes in it the breath of life*, he incloses as it were an Angel within it, and marries these two together in the most admirable Union and Communion, that can be imagined, so that they make up one Man.

But that which the Lord looks most into in this work, and would have us most to consider, is, that image of himself that he did imprint on man (*let us make man in our own image*): there was no creature but it had some engravings of God upon it, some curious draughts and lineaments of his Power, Wisdom, and Goodness upon it, and therefore the Heavens are said, *to shew forth his Glory, &c.* But what ever they have, it is but the lower part of that image, some dark shadows and resemblances of him: but that which is the last of his works, he makes it *according to his own image, tanquam ab ultima manu*, he therein gives out himself to be read and seen of all men as in a glasse, other creatures are made as it were according to the similitude of his foot-step, *ad similitudinem vestigii*, but man, *ad similitudinem faciei*, according to the likeness of his face, (*in our Image after our likeness*), its true there is one onely, Jesus Christ his Son, who is *the brightness of his glory, and the expresse substantiall image of his Person*, who resembles him perfectly, and throughly in all properties, so that he is *alter idem*, another-self both in nature, properties, and operations, so like him that he is one with him, so that it is rather an *oneness*, than a likeness; but man he created according to his own image and gave him to have some likeness to himself, likeness I say, not *sameness*, or *oneness*. That is high indeed, to be like God, The notion

notion and expression of it imports some strange thing, how could man be like God, who is infinite, incomprehensible, whose glory is not communicable to another? It is true indeed, in those incommunicable properties he hath not only, no equal, but none to liken him, in these he is to be adored, and admired as infinitely transcending all created perfections and conceptions; but yet in others he has been pleased to hold forth himself to be imitated and followed: and that this might be done, he first stamps them upon man in his first moulding of him, and if ye would know what these are particularly, the Apostle expresses them, Col. 3. 10. *in knowledge, in righteousness, and holiness*, Eph. 4. 24. This is the image of him who created him, which the Creator stamped on man, that he might seek him, and set him apart for himself to keep communion with him, and to bless him. There is a spirit given to man with a capacity to know, and to will, And here is a draught and lineament of Gods face, which is not ingraven on any sensitive creature; It is one of the most noble and excellent operations of life, in which a man is most above beasts, to reflect upon himself, and to know himself and his Creator; There are naturall instincts given to other things, natural propensions to those things that are convenient to their own nature, but none of them have so much as a capacity to know what they are, or what they have, they cannot frame a notion of him who gave them a being, but are only proportionate to the discerning of some sensible things, and can reach no further: he hath limited the eye within colours, and light; he hath set a bound to the ear that it cannot act without sounds, and so to every sense he hath assigned his own proper instance, in which it moves; but he teaches man knowledge, and he enlarges the Sphear of his understanding beyond visible or sensible things, to things invisible, to spirits; and this capacity he has put in the soul to know all things, and it self among the rest; the eye discerns light, but sees not it selfe, but he gives a Spirit to man to know himself, and his God; and then, there is a willing power in the soul by which it diffuses it self towards any thing that is conceived as good; the understanding directing, and the will commanding according to its direction, and then the whole faculties and senses obeying such commands, which makes up an excellent draught of the image of God: There was a sweet proportion and harmony in Adam, all was in due place, and subordination; the motions of immortall man did begin within, the lamp of reason did shine and give light to it, and till that went before, there was no stirring, no chusing, no refusing, and when reason which was one sparkle of the divine nature,

nature, or a ray of Gods light reflected into the soul of man, when once that did appear to the discerning of good and evill, this power was in the soul to apply the whole man accordingly, to choose the good and refuse the evill: it had not been a lively resemblance of God to have a power of knowing and willing simply, unless these had been beautified and adorned with supernaturall and divine graces of spirituall Light, and Holinesse, and Righteousnesse; these make up the lively colour and compleat the image of God upon the soul.

There was a Divine Light which did shine in, upon the understanding, ever till sin interposed and Eclipsed it, and from the light of Gods countenance did the sweet heat, and warmnesse of holinesse and uprightness in the affections proceed, so that there was nothing but purity and cleannesse in the Soul, no darknesse of ignorance, no mudinesse of carnall affections, but the soul pure and transparent, to receive the refreshing and enlightning rayes of Gods glorious countenance, and this was the very face and beauty of the Soul, it is that onely that is the beauty and excellency of the creature; conformity to God, and this was throughout, in understanding and affections, the understanding conformed to his understanding, discerning between good and evill, and conformed it behoved to be, for it was but a ray of that Sun, a stream of that fountain of wisdom, and a light derived from that primitive light of Gods understanding; and then the will did sympathize as much with his will, approving and chusing what he approved, and refusing that which he hated: *Idem velle atque idem nolle, ea demum firma est amicitia*, that was the conjunction, and it is more strict than any tye among men, there was not two wills; they were as it were one, the love of God reflecting into the soul, did as it were carry the soul back again unto him, and that was the conforming principle which fashioned the whole man without and within, to his likenesse, and to his obedience: Thus man was formed for communion with God, this likenesse behoved to be, or they could not joyn as friends.

But now this calls us to a sad meditation, to think from whence we have fallen, and so how great our fall is, to fall from such a blessed estate that must be great misery: Sathan hath spoyled us of our rich treasure, that glorious image of holinesse. And hath drawn upon our souls the very visage of Hell, the lineaments of his hellish countenance, but the most part of men lye stupid, insensible of any thing, as beasts that are felled with their fall, that can neither find pain nor rise; If we could but return and consider what are all those sad and wofull consequences of sin

sin in the world, what a strange distemper it hath put in the Creation > What miseries that one fall hath brought on all mankind > I am sure by these bruises we might conjecture what a strange fall it hath been. Sin did interpose between God and us and this darkned our souls, and killed them, the light of knowledge was put out, and the life of holinesse extinguished, and now there remains nothing of all that stately building, but some ruines of common principles of reason, and honesty engraven on all mens consciences, which may shew unto us what the building hath been, we have fallen from holinesse, and so from happiness, our souls are deformed and defiled, you see what an ill favoured thing it is, to see a child wanting any members; O if sin were visible, how ugly would the shape of the soul be to us, since it lost the very proportion and visage of it, that is, Gods image > Let us consider this doctrine, that we may know from whence we have fallen, and into what a gulf of sin and misery we have fallen, that the new news of Jesus Christ a Mediator and Redeemer of fallen man, may be sweet unto us. Thus it pleased the Lord to let his image be marred and quite spoyled in us, for he had this design to repair it and renew it better than of old, and for this end he hath created Christ according to His image, he hath stamped that image of holinesse upon his flesh, to be a pattern, and not only so, but a pledge also, of restoring such souls as flee unto him for refuge, unto that primitive glory and excellency : Know then that He he hath made his Son like unto us, that we might again be made like unto him, he said, let one of us be made man, in the counsell of Redemption, that so it might again be said, let man be made like unto us, in our image ; It is a second Creation must do it, and O that you would look upon your hearts to enquire if it be framed in you, certainly you must againe be created into that image if you belong to Christ: to him be Praise and Glory.

Rom. 11. 36. *Of Him, and through Him, and for Him are all things, &c.* Psal. 103, 19. *His Kingdome is over all,*
 Matt. 10. 29. *A Sparrow shall not fall without your Fathers will.*

THere is nothing more commonly confessed in words, than that the Providence of God reaches to all the creatures and their actions ; But I beleeve there is no poynt of Religion so superficially

superficially and slightly considered by the most part of men: The most part ponder none of these divine truths, there is nothing above their senses which is the subject of their meditations: and for the children of God, I fear many do give such truths of God too common and coorse entertainment in their minds, through a conceit of the commonness of them. I know not what we are taken up with in this Age, with some particular truths more remote from the knowledge of others in former times, or some particular cases concerning our selves: You will find the most part of Christians stretch not their thoughts beyond their own conditions or Interests, or some particular questions, about Faith and Repentance, &c. And in the mean time the most weighty points of Religion, which have been the subject of the meditation and admiration of Saints in all Ages, are wholly laid aside through a misapprehension of their commonness, as if a man would despise the Sun and the Air, and prefer some rare peece of stone or timber to them. Certainly, as in the disposall of the World, the Lord hath in great wisdom and goodness made the most needfull and usefull things most common; those, without which Man cannot live, are alwaies obvious to us, so that if any thing be more rare, it is not necessary: So in this Universe of Religion, he in mercy and wisdom hath so framed a'l, that those points of truth and belief, which are most near the substance of Salvation, and necessary to it, and most fit to exercise us in true godliness, these are every where to be found, partly engraven on mens hearts, partly set down most clearly and often in Scripture, that a believing soul can look no where but it must breathe in that air of the Gospell, and look upon that common Sun of Righteousness, God the Creator, and the healing Sun, Christ the Redeemer, shining every where in Scripture. The generall Providence of God, and the speciall Administration of Christ the Saviour, these are common, and these are essentiall to our happiness; therefore the meditation of Christians should run most upon them, and not alwayes about some particular questions or debates of the time. It is a strange thing how people should be more affected with a discourse on the affairs of the time, or on some inward thoughts of their own hearts, than if one should speak of God's Universall Kingdom over all men and Nations; that is accounted a generall and ordinary discourse; even, as if men would set at nought the Sun's light, because it shines to all, and every day; Or would despise the water, because it may be found every where: Let the Sun be removed for some few dayes, and O what would the World account of it beyond all your curious devices or rare

rare enjoyments. This is it which would increase to more true godliness, if rightly believed, than many other things ye are busied withall. It's our generall view of them makes them but generall. I spoke once upon this word, *Rom. 11. 36.* but only in reference to the end of Man, which is God's glory; But the words do extend further, and we must now consider what further they hold forth. The Apostle hath been speaking of the Lord's unsearchable wayes and judgements towards men in the dispensation of grace and salvation, how free and how absolute he is in that. And this he strengthens by the supream wisdom of God, *Who did direct him?* Why dost thou, O man, take upon thee to direct him now? For, where was there any Counsellor when he alone contrived all the frame of this world, and then by sovereign highness and supremacy over the creatures disposed of them? For he is debtor to none, therefore none can quarrell him for giving or not giving, for who was it that gave him first, for which he should give a recompence? Was there any could prevent him with a gift, Nay, none could, saith he, *for of Him, and through Him, and for Him are all things*: And therefore he must prevent men. For from whence should that gift of the creature, which could oblige him, have its rise? It must be of God if it be a creature, and therefore he is in no mans common, He must give it ere we have it to give Him again.

The words are most comprehensive, they comprehend all things, and that is very large: There is nothing without this compass, and they comprehend all the dependance of things. Things depend upon that which made them, that which preserves them, and that for which they are made. All things depend on him as their producing cause, that first gives them a being: *For of Him are all things*; they also dedend on Him as their conserving cause, who continues their being by that self-same influence wherewith he gave it, *for through him are all things*: And then they depend on him as their finall cause, for whose glory they are, and are continued, for, *for Him are all things*. Thus you have the beginning, the continuance, and the end of the whole Creation: This Word may lead us through all: from God as the beginning, the *Alpha* and originall of their being: Through God as the only supporter, confirmer, and upholder of their being: and Unto God as the very end for which they have their being. Now, to travell within this compass, to walk continually within this circle, and to go along this blessed round; to begin at God, and to go along all our way with him, till we arrive and end at God; and thus to do continually in the journey of meditation, when it surveyes

surveyes any of his works, this were, indeed, the very proper work^s and the speciall happiness man was created for ; And, I may say, a great part of that for which a Christian is created for : Again, there would be nothing more powerfull to the conforming of a soul to God, and to his obedience and fear, than this, to have that perswasion firmly rooted in the heart, *That of God are all things* : That whatever it be, good or evill, that befalls us, or others; whatever we observe in the World, that is the subject of the thoughts and discourses of men, and turns mens eyes after them, that all that is of God ; that is, it is in the World, it's started out of nothing at his command; it is, because his power gave it a being; and in this consideration to overlook, and, in a manner, forget all second causes ; to have such affecting and up-taking thoughts of the first Principle of all these motions, as to regard the lower wheels, that are next us, no more than the hand or the sword that a man strikes us with ; As if these second causes had no influence of their own, but were meerly acted and moved by this supream power, as if God did nothing by them, but only at their presence. We should so labour to look on those things he doth by creatures, as if He did them alone without the creatures, as if He were this day creating a World : Certainly, the solid Faith of God's Providence will draw off the covering of the creature, and espie the secret Almighty power which acts in every thing to bring forth his good pleasure concerning them : And then to consider, with that same seriousness of meditation, that that same everlasting Arm which made them, is under them to support them ; that the most noble and excellent creatures are but streams, rayes, images, and shaddows of God's Majesty, which as they have their being by derivation, so they have their continuance by that same continued influence ; so that if He would interpose between himself and them, or withdraw his countenance, or stop his influence, the most sufficient of them all should evanish, as the Sun-beams dry up the streams of a Fountain, and disappear as the Image of the glass, *Psal. 102. 29, 30.* O that place were a pertinent object of a Christians meditation : How much of God is to be prest out of it by serious pondering of it > *Thou hidest thy face and they are troubled, thou takest away thy breath and they die, thou sendest out thy spirit and they are created.* It is even with the very being and faculties of the creature as with the Image in the glass, which when the face removes it's seen no more ; The Lord, as it were, breathes into them a being, and when he takes in his breath they perish, and when he sends it out again they are renewed ; we do not wonder at the standing of the World, but

think, if we had been witnesses of the making of it, we would have been filled with admiration; But certainly, it's only our stupidity that doth not behold that same wonder continued: for what is the upholding of this by his power, but a very continued and repeated Creation? Which influence were able to bring a World out of nothing. If this had not been before the virtue and power he employes now in making them subsist, that same alone without any addition of power would have in the beginning made all this to be of nothing; so that the continuance of the World is nothing else but an uninterrupted, and constant flux and emanation of these things from God, as of light from the body of the Sun. And then to meditate how all these things are for him, and his Glory, though we know no use nor end of them, yet that his Majesty hath appointed them to shew forth, one way or other, the Glory of his Name in them; and these things which to our first and foolish apprehensions seem most contrary to him, and, as it were, so spread a cloud of darkness over his Glorious Name, the sins and perverse doings of Men and Angels, the many disorders and confusions in the World, which seem to reflect some way upon him; that yet he hath holy and glorious ends in them all, yea, that himself is the end of all: I say, to meditate on these things till our soul received the stamp of reverence, and fear, and faith in God, this would certainly be the most becoming exercise of a Christian, to bring all things down from God, that we might return and ascend with all things again unto God.

This is the most suitable employment of a man, as reasonable, much more as Christian, that very duty he was created for. *This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise, Isa. 43. 21.* And this is the shewing forth of his praise, to follow forth the footsteps of God in the Word, and in the World, and to ponder these paths of divine Power, and Goodness, and Wisdom, and to acknowledge him with our heart in all these. He made many creatures on which his glory and praise is shewed forth, and he made this creature Man to shew forth that praise, and that glory which is shewed forth in other creatures. O, but this is a divine Office; it is strange how our hearts are carried forth towards base things, and busied in many vain, impertinent, and base employments, and scarce ever mind this great one we were created for.

Certainly, this is the employment we were made for, to deduce all things from God till we can again reduce all to him with glory; to bring all down from his everlasting Counsels untill we send all up to his Eternall glory, together with the sacrifice of

our hearts ; To behold all things to be of *him*, that is, of his eternal Counsell and Decree, to have their rise in the bosome of that ; and then *through him*, to proceed out of the bosome of his Decree and Purpose by his Power, *quasi obstericante Potentia*, and then to return with all the praise and glory to his ever glorious Name, *for whom are all things*. There is none but they will allow God some government in the World ; Some would have him as King, commanding and doing all by Deputies, and substitutes ; some would have his influence generall, like the Sun's upon subunary things, but how shallow are all mens thoughts in regard of that which is. God has prepared, indeed, His Throne in Heaven ; that is true, that his glory doth manifest it self in some strange and majestick manner above, but the whole tenour of Scripture shews, that he is not shut up in Heaven, but that he immediately cares for, governs, and disposes all things in the World, *for His Kingdome is over all* : It is the weakness of Kings, not their glory, that they have need of Deputies ; it is his glory, not baseness, to look to the meanest of his creatures ; it is a poor resemblance and empty shadow that Kings have of him ; *He rules in the kingdoms of men*, and to him belongs the dominion and the glory, he deserves the name of a King, whose beck Heaven and Earth obeyes. Can a King command that the Sea flow not ? Can a Parliament sit and ordain that the Sun rise not, or will these obey them ? Yet his decree and command the Sun is dark, the Sea stands still, the Mountain tremble, *at thy rebuke the seas fled*. Alas ! What do we mean that we look upon creatures, and act our selves as if we were independent in our beeing and moving ? How many things fall out and you call them casuall, and attribute them to Fortune ? How many things do the World gaze upon, think upon, and discourse upon, and yet not one thought, one word of God all the time ? What more contingert than the falling of a sparrow in the ground ? And yet even that is not unexpected to him, but flows from his Will and Counsell : What lets taken notice of is known than the hairs of your head ; yet these are particularly shadowed by him, and so no power in the World can add to them, or diminish from them, without his counsell. O, what would the relief of this do to raise our hearts to suitable thoughts of God above the creatures, to encrease the fear, faith, and love of God, and to abate from our fear of men, and our vain and unprofitable cares, and perplexities ? How would you look upon the affairs of men, the counsels, contrivances, endeavours, and successes of men, when they are turning things upside down, and plotting the ruin of his people, and establishing themselves alone in the earth ?

What would you think of all these revolutions at this time? Many souls are astonished at them, and stand gazing at what is done and to be done; and this is the very language of your spirits and wayes. *The Lord hath forsaken the earth*, the Lord seeth not: this is the language of our Parliaments and People, they do imagine that they are doing their own business, and making all sure for themselves: But O, what would a soul think that could escape above them all and arise up to the first wheel of present motions? A soul that did stand upon the exalted Tower of the Word of God, and looked off it by the prospect of faith, would presently discover the Circle in which all these wanderings and changes are confined, and see Men, States, Armies, Nations, and all of them doing nothing but turning about in a round, (as a horse in a mill) from God's eternall purpose, by his Almighty power, to his unspeakable glory: you might behold all these extravagant motions of the creatures, inclosed within those limits, that they must begin here, and end here, though themselves are so beastly, that they neither know *of whom*, nor *for whom* their counsels and actions are. Certainly, Satan cannot break without this compass to serve his own humour, principalities and powers cannot do it; if they will not glorifie him, he shall glorifie himself by them, and upon them.

Gen. 2. 17. *In that day thou eatest, thou shalt die the death.*

Gen. 1. 26. *Let us make Man according to our Image.*

THe state wherein Man was created at first, you heard was exceeding good, all things very good: and he best of all; the choicest externall and visible peece of God's workmanship, made according to the most excellent pattern, *after Our Image*; though it be a double misery to be once happy, yet seeing the knowledge of our misery is by the grace of God made the entry to a new happiness, it is most necessary to take a view of what Man once was, that we may be more sensible of what he now is. You may take up this Image and likeness in three branches. First, there was a sweet conformity of the soul in its understanding, will, and affections unto God's holiness and light; A beautifull light in the mind, derived from that fountain-light, by which Adam did exactly know both divine and naturall things: What a great difference doth yet appear between a learned man and an ignorant rude person, though it be but in relation to naturall things; the

one is but like a beast in comparifon af the other ? O how much more was there between *Adam's* knowledge, and that of the moft learned ? The higheft advancement of Art & Induftry in this life, reaches no further than to a learned ignorance of the myfteries in the works of God, and yet there is a wonderfull fatisfaction to the mind in it ; But how much fweet complacency hath *Adam* had, whofe heart was fo enlarged as to know both things higher and lower, their natures, properties, and vertues, and feverall operations ? No doubt could trouble him, no difficulty vex him, no controverfie or queftion perplex him ; but above all, The knowledge of that glorious and eternall Being, that gave him a being, and infused fuch a fpirit into him ; the beholding of fuch infinite treasures of wifdome, and goodnels, and power in him, What an amiable and refrefhfull fight would it be, when there was no cloud of fin and ignorance to interpofe and eclipse the full enjoyment of that increated light ? When the Afpect of the Sun makes the Moon fo glorious and beautifull, What may you conceive of *Adam's* foul framed with a capacity to receive light immediately from God's countenance ? How fair and beautifull would that foul be, untill the dark cloud of fin did interpofe it felf ? Then confider, what a beautifull rectitude and uprightness, what a comely order and fubordination would enfue upon this light, and make his will and affections wonderfull good ? Eccl. 7. 29. *God made Man upright.* There was no throw nor crack in all, all the powers of the foul bending upright towards that fountain of all goodnels ; now the foul is crooked and bends downward towards thofe bafe earthly things, that is the abafement of the foul ; then it looked upright towards God, had no appetite, no delight but in him and his fulnefs, and had the moon or changeable World under its feet ; there was a beauty of holinefs and righteoufnefs, which were the colours that did perfect and adorn thefe lineaments of the Image of God, which knowledge did draw-in the foul : *He was a burning and a fhining light*, may be truly faid of *Adam*, who had as much life as light, as much delight in God as knowledge of him ; this was the right conftitution and difpofition of Man, his head lifted up in holinefs and love towards God, his arms ftretched out in righteoufnefs and equity towards Man, and all the affections of the man under their command, they could not trouble this fea with any tempeft, becaufe they were under fuch a powerfull Commander, who kept them under fuch aw and obedience, as the Centurion his fervants, faying to one go, and he goeth, and to another come, and he cometh, fending out love one way, holy hatred another way. Thefe were

as wings to the bird to flie upon, as wheels to the chariot to run upon, though now it be turned just contrary, that the Chariot draws the Coach-man, because the motion is downward. There could be no motion in an upright man's soul till the holy and righteous Will gave out a sentence upon it; that was the *Primum mobile*, which was turned about it self by such an *Intelligentia* as the understanding. And so it was in Christ, affection could not move him, but he did move his own affections, *He troubled himself*. In us the servant rides on horses, and the Prince walks on foot; and as in a distempred Society, the Laws and Ordinances proceed by an unnaturall way, from the violence of unruly subjects usurping over their Masters. Holy and righteous man could both raise up his affections, and compose them again, they were under such nurture and discipline; He could have said, Hitherto, and no further, in which there was some resemblance of God, ruling the raging and unruly sea; But now, if once they get entry into our City, they are more powerfull than the Governour, and will not take laws from him, but give rather; when we have given way to our passions, they do next what they please, not what we permit.

Next his excellency consisted in such an immunity and freedom from all fear of misery and danger, from all touch of sorrow or pain, and did enjoy such an holy complacency and delight in his own estate, as made him compleatly happy. In this he was like God. That is, His blessedness that he is absolutely well pleased in himself, that he is without the reach of fear and danger, that none can impair it, none can match it, *I am God, and none else*, that is sufficiency of delight to know himself, and his own sufficiency: Indeed, Man was made changeable, mutably good, that in this he might know God was above him, and so might have ground of watchfulness and dependance upon him for continuance of his happiness who made him happy: But being made so upright, no disquieting fear, nor perplexing care could trouble him. Then lastly, if you add unto this, holy satisfaction with his own state and freedom, the dominion and sovereignty he had over the creatures, as a consequent flowing from that Image, you may imagine what a happy creature he was. Whatsoever contentment or satisfaction the creatures could afford, all of them willingly and pleasantly would concur to bestow it upon Man, without his care or toil, as if they had accounted it their happiness to serve him. What more excellent than this order? Man counting it his happiness and delight to serve God, and creatures esteeming it their happiness to serve Man, all thing running

running towards him with all their goodnesse, as to a common Center : And he returning all to God, from whence they did immediately flow : Thus besides the fulnesse and riches of Gods goodnesse immediately conferred upon man, he was enriched with all the store and goodnesse that the earth was full of.

God having made man thus, and furnished him after this manner, he gave him a Law, and then he made a covenant with him, there was a Law first imprinted into *Adam*, and then a Law prescribed unto him, there was a Law written in his heart, the remainder of which *Paul* saith makes the Gentiles inexcusable, but it was perfectly drawn in him : all the principles and notions of good and evill, were exactly drawn in it ; he had a naturall discerning of them, and a naturall inclination to all good, and averſation from all evill : As there is a kind of Law imposed by God upon other creatures, which they constantly keep, and do not swerve from, even his decree and commandement, to the obedience of which they are composed and framed, the Sea hath a Law and command to flow and ebbe, and it is that command that breaks its proud waves on the sand, when they threaten to overflow mountains, the beasts obey a Law written in their natures of eating and drinking, of satisfying their senses, and every one hath its severall instinct and propension to severall operations ; So God gave a more noble instinct unto man, suitable to his reasonable Soul, an instinct and impulse to please God, in such duties of holinesse and righteousness, a sympathy with such wayes of integrity and godlinesse, and an innate antipathy against such wayes as were displeasing to him or dishonourable to the creature : There is a kind of comelinesse and sweet harmony and proportion, between such works : as the love of God, and man, the use of all for his glory, of whom all things are, and mans reasonable beeing, such a thing doth suite and become it : again other things, as the hatred of God and men, neglect and forgetfulnesse of him, drunkennesse and abusing lusts of that kind, do disagree, and are undecent to it : O how happy was *Adam* when holinesse and righteousness were not written on Tables of stone, but on his heart, and when there was no need of externall perswasion, but there was an inward impulse inclining him strongly, and laying a kind of sweet necessity upon him, to that which was both his duty to God and men, and his own dignity and priviledge : This was, no question, the very beauty of his soul, to be not only under a Law proper and peculiar to himself, but to be inwardly framed and moulded to it, to be a living law unto himselfe.

But besides this inward imprinted Law of Holinesse and Righteousnesse, which did without more rules direct and determine him to that which is in it self good, it pleased the Lord to prescribe and impose a positive Law unto him, to command him abstinence from a thing neither good nor evil, but indifferent, and such a thing as of it self he might have done, as well as made use of any other creature; there was no difference between the fruit was discharged him, and the fruit of the rest of the garden, there was nothing in it did require abstinence, and nothing in him either. Yet, for most wise and holy ends, the Lord enjoys him to abstain from that fruit, and puts an act of restraint upon him, to abridge his liberty in that which might prove his obedience, and not hinder his happinesse, or diminish it; Because he furnished him abundantly beside. You may perceiue two reasons of it: one is, that the sovereign power and dominion of God over all men may be more eminently held forth, and that visibly in such a symbol and sign. He who put man in such a well furnished house, and placed in such a plentiful and fruitfull garden, reserves one Tree, *thou shalt not eat thereof*, to let Adam see and know that he is the Sovereign owner of all things, and that his dominion over the creatures, and their service unto him, was not so much for any naturall prerogative of man above them, as out of divine bounty and indulgence, because he had chosen a creature to himself, to beautifie and make happy. This was a standing visible testimony to bring man continually to remembrance of his sovereignty, that being thus far exalted above other creatures, he might know himself to be under his Creator, and that he was infinitely above him; That he might remember his own homage and subjection to God, when ever he looked upon his dominion over the creatures, And truly in other naturall duties which an inward principle and instinct drives unto, the suitableness and conveniency or beauty of the thing, doth often preponderate, and might make man to observe them, without so much regard of the will and pleasure of the most high; But in this the Lord would have no other reason of obedience to appear, but his own absolute will and pleasure to teach all men to consider in their actions, rather the will of the commander, than the goodnesse or use of the thing commanded. And then for this reason it was enjoyed to make a more exact triall, and to take a more ample proof of Adams obedience. Oftentimes we do things commanded of God, but upon what ground or motive? Because our own interest lyes in them, because there is an inward weight and *pondus* of affection pressing us to them. The Lord

Lord commands the mutuall duties between Parents and Children, between Man and Wife, between friends; duties of self-preservation and defence, and such like; and many are very exact and diligent in performing these: But from what principle its easie to discern, not because they are commanded of God, (not so much as a thought of that, for the most part) but because of an inward and naturall inclination of affection towards our selves, and our relations, which is like an instinct and impulse driving us to these duties. And truely we may say, its the goodness and bounty of the Lord, that hath conjoynd in most parts of commanded duties, our own interest and advantage, our own inclination and propension with his authority, or else the toyle and pain of them, would over-balance the weight of his Authority. Now then in such duties as are already imprinted on mans heart, and consonant to his own reason, there cannot be a clear proof of obedience to Gods will, the pure and naked nature of obedience doth not so cleerly shine forth in the observation of these, it is no great tryall of the creatures subjection of its will to his supream will, when there are so many reasons besides his will, which may incline mans will unto it; But here, in a matter in it self pleasant to the senses, unto which he had a naturall inclination, the Lord interposes himself by a command of restraint, to take full probation, whether man would submit to his good pleasure meerly for it selfe, or whether he would obey meerly because God commands: and indeed in such like duties as have no commendation but from the will, and authority of the Law-giver, it will appear whether mans obedience be pure and simple obedience, and whether men love obedience for it self alone, or for other reasons: therefore the Lord saith, obedience is better than sacrifice, and disobedience is rebellion. Suppose in such such things as can neither hurt us nor help us, God put a restraint upon us, though obedience may be of lesse worth than in other more substantiall things, yet disobedience in such easie matters is most hainous, because it proclaims openly rebellion against God; if it be light and easie, it is more easily obeyed, and the more sin and wickedness in disobeying; and therefore is *Adams* sin called Disobedience in a signall manner, *Rom. 5.* because by refusing such a small poynt of homage and subjection, he did cast off Gods power and authority over him, and would not acknowledge him for his Superiour. This should teach us who beleeve the repairing of that Image by Iesus Christ, to study such a respect and reverence to Gods holy Will, as to do all things without more asking, Why it is so? If we once know what it is, there

there is no more question to be asked. Of creatures we must inquire a *quare*, after a *quid*; a *why*, after we know *what* their will is: But Christians should have their wills so subdued unto Gods, that though no profit nor advantage were to redound by obedience, though it were in things repugnant and crosse to our inclination and humor, yet we should serve and obey him, as a testimony of our homage and subjection to him; and till we learn this, and be more abstracted from our own interests in the wayes of obedience, even from the interests of peace, and comfort, and liberty, we do not obey him, because he commands, but for our own sakes. It is the practice of *Antinomians*, and contrary to true Godlinesse, to look upon the Law of God as the creature's bondage, as most of us do in our walking; a Christian in whom that Image of God is renewed according to righteousness and holinesse, should esteem subjection and conformity to a Law, and to the will of God his only true liberty, yea the very beauty of the Soul; and never is a soul advanced in conformity to God, till this be its delight, not a burden or taske.

Gal. 3. 12. *The Law is not of faith, but the man that doth them shall live therein.*

Gen. 2. 17. *What day thou eatest thereof thou shalt dye.*

THe Lord made all things for himself, to shew forth the Glory of His Name, and man in a more eminent and speciall manner, for more eminent manifestations of himself, therefore all his dealings towards men, whether righteous or sinfull, do declare the glory of God. Particularly, in reference to the present purpose, he resolved to manifest two shining properties, His Sovereignty and Goodnesse, His Sovereignty is shewed in giving out a Law and Command to the creature, and His goodnesse is manifested in making a Covenant with his creature: As here you see the termes of a Covenant, a duty required, and a promise made, and in case of failing, a threatening conformed to the promise. He might have required obedience simply, as the Lord and Sovereign owner of the Being and operations of the creatures, and that was enough of obligation to bind all flesh, that the Creator is Law-giver, that He who gives a being doth set bounds and limits to the exercise and use of that being? But it pleased the Lord in his infinite goodnesse and love, to adde a promise

promise and threatning to that Law and Command, and so turns it to the nature of a voluntary Covenant and agreement whereby he doth mitigate and sweeten his Authority and Power, and condescendes so low to man as to take on himself a greater obligation than he puts upon man, *Do this and thou shalt live.* He might then out of his absolutenelle and power, have required at the creatures hand any termes he pleased, even the hardest could be imagined, and yet no injustice in him, he might have put Laws on men to restrain all their naturall liberty, and in every thing to proclaime nothing but his own supremacy, But O what goodness and condescension is even in the very matter of the Law, and then in the manner of prescribing it with a promise; In the matter so just and equitable to convince all mens consciences, yea, even ingraven on their hearts, that he layes not many burdens on, but that mens consciences must lay on themselves, that there is nothing in it all when summed up harder than this, Love God most of all, and thy neighbour as thy self, which all men must proclaime to be due, though it had not been required: And but one precept added by his meer Will, which yet was so easie a thing, as it was a wonder the Lord of all put no other conditions on the creature; And then for the manner, that it is propounded in Covenant wise, with a promise, (not to expect the creatures consent, for it did not depend on his acceptation, he being bound to accept any termes his Lord propounded) but because the matter and all was so equitable, and the conditions so ample, that if it had been propounded to any rationall man, he would have consented with an admiration at Gods goodnesse: Indeed if we speak strictly, there cannot be a proper Covenant between God and man, there is such an infinite distance between such unequall parties, our obedience and performance being absolutely in his power, we cannot promise it as our own, and it being but our dury, we cannot crave or expect a reward in justice, neither can he owe any thing to the creature; yet it pleased his Majesty to propound it in these tearmes, and to stoop so low unto mens capacities, and as it were come off the throne of his Sovereignty, both to require such duties of men, and to promise unto them such a free reward, and the reasons of this may be plain upon Gods part, and upon ours: in such dealing, He consulted his own Glory, and mans good. His own glory, I say, is manifested in it, and chiefly the glory of his goodness and love, that the most High comes down so low as to article with his own foot-stool, that he changes his absolute right, into a moderate and temperate Government, and tempers his Lordly
and

and truly Monarchiall power, by such a commixture of gentlenesse and goodnesse, in requiring nothing but what man be-
hooved to call reasonable, and due ; and in promising so much
as no creature could challenge any title of it. When the Law
was promulgate, *Do this, Eat not of this Tree, Adams* conscience
behooved to say, Amen Lord, all is due, all the reason in the
World for it: but when the promise is added, and the Trumpet
sounds longer, *Thou shall live, O more then reason, more then is*
due, must his conscience say. It was reason, that the most high
Lord should use his foot-stool as his foot-stool, and set his ser-
vant in the place of a servant, and so keep distance from him; but
how strange is it, that he humbles himself to make friendship
with man to assume him in a kind of familiarity and equality ?
And this Christ is not forgetfull of, when he restores men, he puts
them in all their former dignities, *I call you not servants, but friends:*
Next, his Wisdome doth appear in this, that when he had made
a reasonable creature he takes a way of dealing, suitable to his
Nature, to bring forth willing and free obedience by the per-
swasion of such a reward, and the terror of such a punishment.
He most wisely did inclose the will of man as it were on both
sides with hedges of punishment and reward, which might have
been a sufficient defence or guard against all the irruptions of
contrary perswasions, that man might continue in obedience,
and that when he went to the right hand or left, he might be
kept in, by the hope of such an ample promise, and the fear of
such a dreadfull threatning. But then the righteousness of God
doth appear in this: for there is nothing doth more illustrate
the justice of the Judge, then when the Malefactor hath before
consented to such a punishment in case of transgression ; when
the Law is confirmed by the consent and approbation of man,
now he has man subscribing already to his judgement, and so
all the world must stop their mouth and become guilty in
case of transgression of such a righteous command after such
warning.

But in the next place, its no lesse for mans good : What a hon-
our and dignity was put upon man, when he was taken into
friendship with God ? To be in covenant of friendship with a
King, O what a dignity is it accounted ? And some do account
it a great priviledge to be in company and converse with some
eminent and great Person. But may not man say vvith the
Psalmist, *Lord what is man that thou art so mindfull of him, or the Son*
of man that thou visitest him, Ps. 8. ? Again, what vvay more fit and
suitable to stir up and constrain *Adam* unto a vvilling and con-
stant

stant obedience ? When he had the incouragement of such a gracious reward, and the determent of such a fearfull punishment: between these two banks might the silver streams of obedience have run for ever without breaking over. He was bound to all, though nothing had been promised: but then to have such a hope, what spirits might it adde to him ? The Lord had been free upon Man's obedience either to continue him his happy estate, or, to denude him of it, or to annihilate him, there was no Obligation lying on him ; but now, what confirmation might Man have by looking upon the certain recompence of reward ? When God brings himself freely under an Obligation of a Promise, and so ascertains it to his soul, which he could never have dreamed of, and gives him liberty to challenge him upon his faithfulness to perform it. And then lastly, there was no way so fit to commend God, and sweeten him unto his soul as this. *Adam* knew that his goodness could not extend to God, that his righteousness could not help him, nor his wickedness hurt him, and so could expect nothing from his exact obedience ; but now when God's goodness doth so overflow unto the Creature, and the Lord takes pleasure to communicate Himself to make others happy, though he had need of none ; O, how must it ingage the heart of Man to a delightfull remembrance, and converse with that God ? As his authority should imprint reverence, so his goodness thus manifested should engrave confidence. And thus the life of Man was not only a life of obedience, but a life of pleasure and delight ; not only a holy, but a happy life, yea, happy in holiness.

Now as it was *Paul's* great business in preaching, to ride marches between the Covenant of grace, and the Covenant of works, to take men off that old broken ship to this sure plank of grace that is offered by Jesus Christ to drowning souls ; So it would be our great work to shew unto you the nature of this Covenant, and the terms thereof, that you may henceforth find and know that salvation to be now impossible by the Law, which so many seek in it ; We have no errand to speak of the first *Adam*, but the better to lead you to the second: our life was once in the first, but he lost himself and us both, but the second by losing himself saves both. We have nothing to do to speak of the first Covenant, but that we may lead you or pursue you rather to the second, established upon better tearms and better promises.

The tearms of this Covenant are, *Do this, and live* ; perfect obedience without one jot of failing or falling, an intire and universall accomplishment of the whole Will of God, that is the duty required of Man ; there is no latitude left in the bargain, to admit

admit endeavours instead of performance, or desire instead of duty; there is no place for Repentance here; if a man fail in one point he falls from the whole Promise; by the tenour of this bargain, there is no hope of recovery. If you would have the duty in a word, It's a love of God with all our heart and soul, and our Neighbour as our self, and that testified and verified in all duties and offices of obedience to God, and love to men, without the least mixture of sin and infirmity. Now, the Promise on God's part is indeed larger than that Duty, not only because undeserved, but even in the matter of it, it's so abundant; Life, Eternall life, Continuance in a happy estate. There is a threatening added, *In what day thou eatest thou shalt die*; that is, thou shalt become a mortall and miserable creature, subject to misery here and hereafter; which is more pressingly set down in that Word, *Curst is he that abides not in all things written in the Law to do them*. It is very peremptory, that men dream not of escaping wrath, when they break but in one, suppose they did abide in all the rest. Curst is every man from the highest to the lowest, the Lord Almighty is engaged against him, his countenance, his power is against him to destroy him and make him miserable; Whoever doth fail but in one jot of the commands, he shall not only fall from that blessed condition freely promised, but lose all that he already possessed, fall from that Image of God, dominion over the creatures, and incur, instead of that possessed and expected happiness, misery here on soul and body, in pains, sicknesses, troubles, griefs, &c. And Eternall misery on both, without measure hereafter. *Eternall destruction from the presence of the Lord, and the glory of his power.*

Now, *This Law is not of Faith*, saith the Apostle: This opens up the nature of the bargain; and the opposition between the present Covenant and that which is made with lost sinners with a Mediator. This Covenant is called, *Of Works, Do this and live*; to him that worketh is the Promise made, though freely too. It is grace that once a reward should be promised to obedience, but having once resolved to give it, herein Justice appears in an equall and uniform distribution of the reward, according to works; So that where there is an equality of works there shall be an equality of reward, and no difference put between persons equall: which is the very freedom of the Covenant of grace that it passes over all such considerations, and deals equally in mercy with unequall sinners, and unequally it may be with them that are equall in nature.

You may ask, Was not *Adam* to believe in God, and did not the

the Law require faith > I answer, Christ distinguishes a twofold faith, *You believe in God, believe also in me.* No question he was called to believe in God the Creator of the World, and that in a threefold consideration.

First, to depend on God the self-beeing and fountain-good: his own goodness was but a fluxe and emanation from that Sun of righteousness, and so was to be perpetuated by constant abiding in his sight; the interposition of Man's self between him and God did soon bring on this Eternall night of darkness. Nature might have taught him to live in him in whom he had life, and beeing, and motion, and to forget and look over his own perfecti-
ons as evanishing shaddows; But this quickly extinguished his life when he began to live in himself.

Next, he was obliged to believe God's Word, both threatening and promise, and to have these constantly in his view; and certainly, if he had kept, in his serious consideration, the inestimable blessing of life promised, and the fearfull curse of death threatned, if he had not been induced first to doubt, and then to deny the truth and reality of these, he had not attempted such a desperate rebellion against the Lord.

Then thirdly, he was to believe and perswade himself of the Lord's fatherly love, and that the Lord was well pleased with his obedience, and this faith would certainly beget much peace and quietness in his mind, and also constrain him to love him, and live to him who loved him, and gave him life and happiness out of love; yet this holds true that the Apostle saith, *the Law is not of Faith*, to wit, in a Mediator and Redeemer; it was a bond of immediate friendship, there needed none to mediate between God and Man, there needed no reconciler where there was no odds nor distance: But the Gospell is of Faith in a Mediator; it's the soul plighting its hope upon Jesus Christ in its desperate necessity, and so supposes man sinfull and miserable in himself, and in his own sense too, and so putting over his weight and burden upon one whom God hath made mighty to save: The Law is not of Faith, but of perfect Works, a watch-word brought in of purpose to bring men off their hankering after a broken and desperate Covenant; It admits no repentance, it speaks of no pardon, it declares no Cautioneer or Redeemer; there is nothing to be expected, according to the tenor of that Covenant, but wrath from Heaven; either personall obedience in all, or personall punishment for ever, that is the very terms of it, and it knows no other thing Either bring compleat righteousness and holiness to the Promise of Life, or expect nothing but Death.

This

This may be a sad Meditation to us, to stand and look back to our former estate, and compare it with that into which we are fallen; that Image we spoke of is defaced and blotted out, which was the glory of the Creation, and now there is nothing so monstrous, so deformed in the World as Man; the corruption of the best thing is alwayes worst, the ruine of the most noble creature are most ruinous, the spot of the soul most abominable; we are nothing but a Mass of darknes, ignorance, error, inordinate lust; nothing but confusion, disorder, and distempers in the soul, and in the conversation of men; and, in sum, that blessed bond of friendship with God broken, discord and enmity entered upon our side and separated us from God, & so we can expect nothing from that first Covenant, but the curse and wrath threatned: By one man's disobedience sin entered upon all, and death by sin; because in that agreement *Adam* was a common person representing us, and thus are all men once subject to God's judgement, and come short of the glory of God, fallen from life into a state of death, and, for any thing could be expected, irrevocably. But it hath pleased the Lord in his infinite mercy, to make a better Covenant in Christ his Son, that, what was impossible to the Law, by reason of our weakness and wickedness, his Son, sent in the flesh, condemned for sin, might accomplish, *Rom. 8. 3.* There is some comfort yet after this, That Covenant was not last, and that sentence was not irrevocable; He makes a new transaction, lays the iniquity of his Elect upon Christ, and puts the Curse upon his shoulders which was due to them; Justice cannot admit the abrogation of the Law, but Mercy pleads for a temperament of it; And thus the Lord dispenses with personall satisfaction, which in rigour he might have craved; and finds out a ransome, admits another's satisfaction in their name: And in the name of that Cautioner and Redeemer is salvation preached upon better tearms, *Believe and thou shalt be saved, Rom. 10* Thou lost and undone sinner, whoever thou art, that findest thy self guilty before God, and that thou canst not stand in judgement by the former Covenant; thou who hast no personall righteousness, and trusts in none, come here, embrace the righteousness of thy Cautioner, receive him, and rest on him, and thou shalt be saved.

Eccles. 7. 29 *God made Man upright, but he sought out many inventions.*

THe one half of true Religion consists in the knowledge of our Selves, the other half in the knowledge of God; and whatever besides this, men study to know and apply their hearts unto; it's vain and impertinent, and like meddling in other mens matters, neglecting our own, if we do not give our minds to the search of these. All of us must needs grant this in the generall, that it is an idle and unprofitable wandering abroad, to be carried forth to the knowledge and use of other things, and in the mean time to be strangers to our Selves, with whom we should be most acquainted. If any man was diligent and earnest in the enquiry and use of the things in the World, *Solomon* was; he applied his heart to seek out wisdom, and what satisfaction was in the knowledge of all things naturall, and in this he attained a great degree beyond all other men; yet he pronounces of it all, after experience and triall, that *this also was vanity and vexation of spirit*, not only empty and unprofitable, and not conducing to that true blessedness he sought after; but, hurtfull and destructive, nothing but grief and sorrow in it. After he had proved all, with a resolution to be wise, yet it was far from him, *I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me*, ver. 23. And therefore, after long wandering abroad, he returns at length home to himself, to know the estate of mankind, *Lo, this only have I found, &c.* ver. 29. When I have searched all other things, and found many things by search, yet (sayes he) What doth it all concern me, when I am ignorant of my self? There is one thing concerns me more than all, to know the originall of Man, what he once was made, and to know how far he is departed from his Originall, This only I have found profitable to men, and as the entry and preparation to that blessedness I enquire for, To have the true discovery of our misery.

There are two things then concerning Man that you have to search and to know, and that not in a trifling or curious manner, as if you had no other end in it but to know it, as men do in other things, but in a serious and earnest way, as in a matter of so much concernment to our Eternall well-beeing. In things that relate particularly to our selves, we labour to know them for some advantage, besides the knowing of them, even though they be but

Small & lower things; How much more should we propose this unto our selves in the search and examination of our own estate, not merely to know such a thing, but to know it that we may be stirred up and provoked in the sense of it to look after the remedy that God holds forth. There are two things that you have to know; What man once was made, and How he is now unmade; how happy once, and how miserable now. And answerable to these two, are the Branches of the Text, *God made man upright*, that he was once; *and they have sought out many inventions*, not being contented with that blessedness they were created into, by catching at a higher estate of wisdom, have fallen down into a gulf of misery, as the man that gazed on the stars above him, and did not take notice of the pit under his feet till he fell into it; and thus man is now. So you have a short account of the two estates of men, of the estate of grace and righteousness without sin, and the estate of sin and misery without grace: You have the true story of man from the Creation unto his present condition: But all the matter is, to have the lively sense of this upon our hearts; I had rather that we went home bewailing our loss, and lamenting our misery, and longing for the recovery of that blessedness, than that we went out with the exact memory of all that is spoken, and could repeat it again.

God made man upright: At his first moulding the Lord shewed excellent Art, and Wisdom, and Goodness too; Man did come forth from under his hand in the first Edition very glorious, to shew what he could do, *upright*, that is, all right and very exactly conformed to the noble and high Pattern, endowed with divine Wisdom, such as might direct him to true happiness, and furnished with a divine willingness to follow that direction; the command was not above his head as a rod, but within his heart as a naturall instinct; all that was within him was comely and beautiful: for that glorious light that shined upon him, having life and love with it, produced a sweet harmony in the soul; he knew his duty, and loved it, and was able to perform it. O! How much is in this one word, *Upright*: not only sincerity and integrity in the soul, but perfection of all the degrees and parts; no part of holiness wanting, and no measure of these parts; no mixture of darkness or ignorance, no mixture of indisposition or unwillingness; godliness was sweet and not laborious; the love of God, possessing the heart, did conform all within and without to the Will of God, and O how beautiful was that conformity! and that love of God, the fountain-being, did send forth as a stream love and good will to all things, as they did partake of God's Image; and so

So holiness towards God did beget righteousness towards men, and made men to partake of one anothers happiness.

This is a survey of him in his Integrity as God made him, but there follows a sad *but*, a sad and wofull exception: *But, they have sought out many inventions.* We cannot look upon that glorious estate whereinto Man was made, but straightway we must turn our eyes upon that misery into which he hath plunged himself, and be the more affected with it, that it was once otherwise. It is misery in a high degree to have been once happy; this most of all agreedges our misery, and may encrease the sense of it, that such Man once was, and such we might have been, if we had not destroyed our selves. Who can look upon these ruins and refrain mourning? It's said, that those who saw the glory of the first Temple wept when they beheld the second, because it was not answerable to it in magnificence and glory; So, I say, it might occasion much sadness and grief even to the children of God, in whom that Image is in part repaired; and that by a second Creation, to think how much more happy and blessed Man once was, who had grace and holiness without sin. But certainly, it should and must be at first, before this Image be restored, the bitter lamentation of a soul, to look upon it self wholly ruinous and defaced, in the view of that glorious stately Fabrick which once was made; How lamentable a sight is it to behold the first Temple demolished, or the first Creation defaced, and the second not yet begun in many souls, the foundation-stone not yet laid. It was a sad and dolefull Invention which Satan inspired at first into Man's heart, to go about to find out another happiness, to seek how to be wise as God; an invention that did proceed from hell, how to know evill experimentally and practically by doing it; that Invention hath invented and found out all the sin and misery under which the World groans. It is a poor invention to devise misery and torment to the Creature; this was the height of folly and madness, for a happy creature to invent how to make it self miserable, and all others. Indeed, he intended another thing, to be more happy, but pride and ambition got a deserved fall: the result of all is, sin and misery.

And now, from this first devillish Invention, the heart of Man is possessed with a multitude of vain imaginations. Man is now become vain in his Imaginations, and his foolish heart is darkened; that divine Wisdome he was endowed withall is eclipsed, for it was a ray of God's countenance, and now he is left wholly in the dark, without a guide, without a director or leader; he is turned out of the path of holiness, and so of happiness; a night

of gross darkness and blindness is come on, and the way is full of pits and snares, and the end of it is, at best, eternall misery; and there is no lamp, no light to shine in it, to shew him either the misery that he is posting unto, or the happiness that he is fleeing from: There is nothing within him sufficient to direct his way to blessedness, and nothing willing nor able to follow such a direction. And thus Man is left to the invention and counsell of his own desperately wicked and deceitfull heart; and that is above all plagues to be given up to a reprobate mind. He is now left to such a tutor and guider, and it is full of inventions indeed, But they are all in vain, that is, all of them unsufficient for this great purpose; all of them cannot make one hair that is black, white, much less redeem the soul; but besides, they are destructive, they pretend to deliver, but they destroy; a desperate wicked heart imagineth evill continually, evill against God and evill to our own souls; and a deceitfull heart smoothes over the evill, and presents it under another notion, and so, under pretence of a friend, it's the greatest enemy a man hath, a bosome enemy. All mens inventions, thoughts, cogitations, projects, and endeavours, what do they tend to, but to the satisfaction of their lusts; either the lusts of the mind, as Ambition, Pride, Avarice, Passion, Revenge, and such like, or the lusts of the body, as pleasure to the Ears, and to the Eyes, and to the Flesh. Man was made with an upright soul, with a dominion over that brutish part, more like Angels; but now, all his invention runs upon that base and beastly part, how to adorn it, how to beautifie it, how to satisfie it, and for this his soul must be a drudge and slave: And if men rise up to any thoughts of a higher life; yet what is it for, but to magnifie and exalt the flesh to seek an excellency within, which is lost, and so to satisfie the pride and self-love of the heart. If any man comes this length, as to apprehend some misery, yet how vain are his inventions about the remedy of it, not knowing how desperate the disease is, men seek help in themselves, and think by industry, and care, and art, to raise them up in some measure, and please God by some expiations or sacrifices of their own works: Now, this tends to no other purpose, but to satisfie the lust of Man's pride, and so it encreases that which was man's first malady, and keeps them from the true Physician. In a word, all man's inventions are to hasten misery on him, or to blindfold himself till it come on; all his invention cannot reach a delivery from this misery: Let us therefore consider this which *Solomon* hath found out: and if we carefully consider it, and accurately ponder it in relation to our own souls, then have we also found it with him.

him. Consider I say what man once was, and what you are now, and bewaile your misery and the fountain of it, our departure from the fountain of life and blessednesse : know what you are, not only weak, but wicked, whose art and power lyes onely in wickednesse, skilfull, and able only to make your selves miserable, and let this consideration make you cast away all your confidence in your selves, and carry you forth to a Redeemer, who hath found a rancome, who hath found out an excellent invention to cure all our distempers and desperate diseases. The counsell of the holy Trinity that met about (if I may so speake) our creation in holinesse and righteousnesse after his own image; that same hath consulted about the rest of it, and hath found out this course, that one of them shall be made after mans image, and for this purpose that he may restore again Gods Image unto us : O blesse this deep invention and happy contrivance of Heaven, that could never have bred in any breast but in the depths of eternall wisdom ; and let us abandon and forsake our own vain imaginations, and foolish inventions; let us become fools in our own eyes, that we may become wise. Man by seeking to be wise, became a fool, that was an unhappy invention; now its turned contrary, let all men rake with their folly and desperate wickednesse, Let not the vain thoughts and dreams of our own well-beeing and sufficiency lodge within us, and we shall be made wise, come to the Fathers wisedome, unto Jesus Christ who is that blessed invention of Heaven for our remedy. *How long shall vain thoughts lodge within you ?* O when will you be washed from them, how long shall not your thoughts transcend this temporall and bodily life ? How long do you imagine to live in sin and dye in the Lord, to continue in sin and escape wrath ? Why do ye delude your souls with a dream of having interest in the love of God, and purchasing his favour by your works ? These are some of those many inventions man hath sought out.

Rom. 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sinne entered into the world, and death by sinne, so death past upon all men, for that all have sinned.*

THis is a sad subject to speak upon, yet it is not more sad than usefull: though it be unpleasant to hold out a glasse to men, to see their own vile faces into, yet is it profitable, yea, and so necessary, that till once a Soule apprehend its broken and desolate condition in the first *Adam*, it can never heartily imbrace and come to the second *Adam*. You have here the wofull and dreadfull effects and consequents of the first transgression upon all mankind, the effect is two-fold, sin and misery, or sin and death, the subject is universall in both, all men, the whole world. Behold what a flood of calamity hath entred at a small cranny, By one mans transgression. May it not be said of sin in generall, which the wise man speaks of strife, the beginning of sin is as when one lets out water, therefore it had been good leaving it off before it had been medled with, it entred at a small hole, but it hath overflowed a whole World since.

That which first occurs, is, that all mankind proceeding from *Adam* by ordinary birth are involved in sin by *Adams* transgression. But that may seem a hard saying, that sin and death should flow unto the whole posterity who had no accession to *Adams* transgression: It would seem, that every man should dye for his own iniquity and that it should reach no further in Justice. But consider, I pray you, the relation that *Adam* stood into, and in which he is here holden out as a figure of Christ. *Adam* the first man was a common person representing all mankind, in whose happinesse or misery all should share; God contracts with him on these termes, that his posterities estate should depend on his behaviour. Now if all mankind would have reaped the benefit and advantage of *Adams* perseverance, it such an undeserved reward of eternall life would have redounded by the free promise unto them all, what iniquity is it that they also be sharers in his misery? our stock and treasure was ventured in this vessell, and if we were to partake of its gain, why not of its losse? You see among men, children have one common lot with their parents, if the Father be fore-faulted, the heirs suffer in it, and are cast out of the inheritance: It might appear a surer way to have

have the fortunes of all (so to speak) depend upon one, and their happinesse assured unto them upon the standing of one than to have every one left unto himself, and his own well-being depending upon his own standing, as it is more likely one, and that the first one, shall not sin, then many, and especially when that one knew that the weight of all his posterity hung upon him, it might have made him very circumspect, knowing of how great moment his carriage was. But certainly we must looke a little higher than such reasons, there was a glorious purpose of Gods, predominant in this, else there was no naturall necessity of imputing *Adams* sin to the children not yet born, or propagating it to the children; He that brought a holy one and undefiled out of a Virgin who was defiled, could have brought all others clean out of unclean parents: but there is a higher counsell about it, the Lord would have all men subject to his judgement, all men once guilty, once in an equall state of misery, to illustrate that speciall grace shewed in Christ the more, and demonstrate his power and wrath upon others. That which concerns us most, is, to beleeve this, that sin hath over spread all; and, to have the lively impression of this, were of more moment to true Religion, than many discourses upon it. I had rather yee went home not cursing *Adam*, or murmuring against the most High, but bemoaning your selves for your wretched estate, than be able to give reasons for the generall imputation and propagation of sin. Ye all see it is, and therefore you should rather mourn for it, than ask why it is.

There is sin entred into the world by imputation, and also by propagation. *Adams* first sin and heinous transgression, is charged upon all his posterity, and imputed unto them, even unto them *who have not sinned according to the similitude of Adams transgression*, that is, actually as he did, Infants whom you call innocents (and indeed so they are in respect of you who are come to age) yet they are guilty before God of that sin that ruined all. Now that you may know what you are and what little reason you have to be pleased with your selves, and absolve your selves as ye do, I shall unbowell that iniquity unto you, First, there was in it, an open banner displayed against God: When the soveraign Lord had enjoyned his creature such a testimony of his homage and loyalty, and that so easie to be performed, and such as not a whit could abate from his happinesse, what open rebellion was it to refuse it? it was a casting off the soveraign dominion of God and than which nothing can be more heinous, as if the clay should refuse to serve the Potters pleasure, and therefore its eminent-

ly and signally styled disobedience, as having nothing in it but the pure naked nature of disobedience; no difficulty to excuse it, for it was most easie; no pleasure to plead for it, for there were as good fruit beside, and a world of them; No necessity to extenuate it, so that you can see nothing in it, but the ugly face of disobedience and rebellion, *vers. 19.* Whereby man draweth himself from his allegiance due to his Maker, and shaketh off the yoke in reproach of the most High. Next, you may behold the vile and abhorminable face of ingratitude and unthankfulness in it; and truly heathens have so abhorred unthankfulness towards men that they could not digest the reproach of it. *Ingratum si dixeris, omnia dixeris*: If you call me unthankfull, you may call me any thing, or all things, its a compend of all vices; Its even iniquity grown to maturity and ripeness: but that such a fruit should grow out of such a holy and good soyle, so well dressed and minured by the Lord, was a wonder, *Lord what was man that thou so magnified him, and made him a little lower than the Angels*: That thou putt all things subluminary, under his feete, and exalted him above them! For that creature, chosen and selected from among all, to be his minion, to stand in his presence, adorned and beautified with such gifts and graces, magnified with such glorious priviledges, made according to the most excellent pattern, His *own Image*, to forget all, and forget so soon; and when he had such a spacious Garden to make use of (as is supposed to make up the third part of the earth) to eate of no fruit but that which was forbidden, there is no such monstrous ingratitude can be imagined as here was acted. But then consider the two fountains from which this flowed, unbelief and pride, and ye shall find it the heaviest sin in the World: unbelief of his Word and threatening, first he was brought to question it and doubt of it, and then to deny it. A word so solemnly and particularly told him by the truth it self, that ever a question of it could arise in his mind or get entry, what else was it than to impute iniquity to the Holy One? And that iniquity or falshood and lying, which his nature most abhorres? What was it to blaspheme the most high and faithfull God, by hearkning to the suggestions of his enemy, and credit them more than the threatnings of God? To give the very flat contradiction to God, *we shall not dye*; and to assent so heartily to Satans slanders and reproaches of God. And this unbelief opened a door to ambition and pride, the most scillegious ingredient of all, which is most opposite to God, and unto which he most opposed himself from the beginning. *You shall be like gods*: Was he not happy enough already, and according

ding to Gods Image ? Nay, but this evill principle would arise up to the throne of God and sit down in his stead. *Evill* hath Atheism in it, to deny the true God, and yet would be a god it self, For the foot-stool to lift up it self thus, what an indignity was it ? and indeed this wretched aime at so high an estate hath thrown us down as low as hell. You see then how injurious this transgression was to God. There was disobedience and rebellion in it, which denies his dominion and supremacy, there was unthankfulnesse in it denying his goodnesse and bounty, there was unbelief in it contradicting His truth and faithfulnessse, and finally pride opposing it self to all that is in God, reaching up to his very crown of Majesty to take it off. You see then what you are guilty of, in being guilty of *Adams* transgression, many of you flatter your selves in your own eyes, that ye have not done much evill, and ye will justifie your selves in your comparisons with others. But I beseech you consider this, though you had never done personally good or evill, here that which drowned the World in misery is your sin, and charged upon you ; you are guilty of that which ruined all mankind, and makes the Creation subject to vanity and corruption. O if ye beleaved this, ye would find more need of the second *Adam* than ye do. O how precious would this righteousnessse and obedience be to you, if yee had rightly apprehended your interest in the first man's disobedience.

But besides this Imputation, there is much more Propagated unto all, and that is a totall corruption and depravation of nature in soul and body, whereby man is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite unto all that is truly and spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all evill, and that continually, which is commonly called Originall sin: a totall aversnesse from God, and from all goodnesse, an antipathy against these wayes of holynesse, and a propension and strong impulse towards evill, even as a stone moves downward ; This poyson and contagion of sin entering into the world, hath infected all, and gone through all the members ; neither is it any wonder it be so, when this leprosie hath defiled the walls and roof of the house, I mean, hath made the Creation subject to vanity and corruption, it is no wonder that it spread abroad in his issue, and makes all unclean like himselfe : And truly this is it which most abases mans nature, and being seen, would most humble men ; yea, till this be discerned no man can be indeed humbled, he will never apprehend himself so bad as he is, but still imagine some excellency in himself, till he see himself in this glasse ; you talk of good natures,
and

and good dispositions, *but in our flesh* (saith the Apostle) *dwells no good thing*, the seeds of all wickednesse are in every one of us, and its the goodnesse of God for preserving of humane society, that they are restrained and kept down in any from the grossest out-breakings. They know not themselves, who know any good of themselves, and they know not themselves who either are in admiration at, or in bitterness or contempt against other sinners, whose sins are manifest to all. This were the only way to profit by looking on other evils, if we could straightway retire within and behold the root of that in our selves, the fountain of it within us, and so grow in loathing not of these persons, but of humane nature, and in suitable thoughts of our selves and others, and might wonder at the goodnesse and undeserved bounty of the Lord that passes an act of restraint upon our corruption, and dammes it up. Oh that we could learn to loath our selves in other mens evils! thus we might reap good out of the evil, and prevent more in our selves: But the looking upon grosse provocations as singularities, make them more generall, because every man does not charge himselfe with the corruption that is in all these, but prefers himself to another, therefore are rains loosed to corruption, and a fluce opened, that it may come out, that he who would not see his own image in anothers face, may behold it in the glasse of his own abominations. There is no poynt lesse beleevd than this, though generally confessed, that man is dead in sins and trespasses, and impotent to help himself. You will hardly take with wickednesse when you confesse weaknesse, as if nature were only sick, but not dead, hurt, but not killed; therefore it is that so many do abide in themselves, and trusting to their own good purposes, and resolutions, and endeavours, do think to pacifie God, and help themselves out of their misery. But, O look again, and look in upon your selves in the glasse of the Word, and there is no doubt but you will straight way be filled with confusion of face, and be altogether spoyled of good confidence and hope, as you call it: you will find your selfe plunged in a pit of misery, and all strength gone, and none on the right hand or the left to help you, and then, and not till then, will the second *Adams* hand stretched out for help be seasonable,

That which next followes, is, that which is the companion of sin inseparably, *Death hath past upon all*, and that by sin. *Adams* one disobedience opened a port for all sin to enter upon mankind, and sin cannot enter without this companion Death. Sin goes before, and Death follows on the back of it, and these suite one

one another, as the work and the wages, as the tree and the fruit, they have a fitnessse one to another : Sowing to corruption reaps an answerable harvest, to wit, corruption : Sowing to the wind , and reaping the whirle-wind, how suitable are they ? That men may know how evill and bitter a thing sin is, he makes this the fruit of it, in his first Law and sanction gives out to men, he joynes them inseparably, sin and death, sin and wrath, sin and a curse.

By Death is not only meant bodily death, which is the separation of the soul from the body, but first the spirituall death of the soul, consisting in a separation of the soul from Gods blessed enlightning, enlivening, and comforting countenance ; Mans true life wherein he differs from beasts, consists in the right aspect of God upon his soul, in his walking with God, and keeping communion with him ; all things besides this, are but common and base, and this was cut off : His comfort, his joy and peace in God extinct, God became terrible to his conscience ; and therefore man did flee and was afraid when he heard his voyce in the Garden. Sin being interposed between God and the soul, cut off all the influence of Heaven : Hence arises darknesse of mind, hardnesse of heart, delusions, vile affections, horrors of conscience. Look what difference is between a living creature and a dead carcasse, so much is between *Adams* soul upright, living in God, and *Adams* soul separated from God by sin. Then upon the outward man the curse redounds, the body becomes mortall which had been incorruptible, its now like a besieged City, now some outer fortres are gained by diseases, now by pains and torments, the outward walls of the body are at length overcome, and when life hath fled into a Castle within the City, the heart, that is at last of all besieged so straitly, and stormed so violently, that it must render unto death, upon any termes, the body of man is even a seminary of a world of diseases and grievances, that if men could look upon it aright, they might see the sentence of death every day performed. Then how many evils in estate, in friends, and relations, in employments, which being considered by Heathens, hath made them praise the dead more than the living, but him nor born most of all, because the present life is nothing else but a lley of misery and teares, a sea of troubles, where one wave continually prevents another, and comes on like *Job's* messengers ; before one speaks out his wofull tydings, another comes with such like, or worse. But that which is the summe and accomplishment of Gods curse and mans misery, is that death to come, eternall death, nor death simply.

ply, but an everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and the glory of his power: An infinite losse, because the losse of such a glorious life in the enjoyment of Gods presence; and an infinite hurt and torment belide, and both eternall. Now this is that we would lay before you: you are under such an heavy sentence from the womb; a sentence of the Almighty, adjudging you for *Adams* guilt, and your own, to all the misery in this World, and the next; to all the treasures of wrath that are heaped up against the day of wrath; and strange it is, how we can live in peace and not be troubled in mind, who have so great and formidable a party. Be perswaded, O be perswaded, that there shall not one jot of this be removed, it must be fulfilled in you or your Cauti-
 oner, and why then is a Saviour offered, a City of refuge opened, and secure sinners will not flee into it? But as for as many as have the inward dreadfull apprehension of this wrath to come, and know not what to do, know, that to you is Jesus Christ Preached, the second *Adam* a quickning Spirit, and in that consideration better than the first, not only a living soul himselte, but a spirit to quicken you who are dead in sins, one that hath undertaken for you and will hold you fast: *Adam* who should have kept us, lost himself. Christ in a manner lost himself to save us: And as by *Adams* disobedience all this sin and misery hath abounded on man, know, that the second *Adam* his obedience and righteousness is of greater vertue and efficacy to save, and in stead of sin to restore righteousness, and in stead of death to give life: therefore you may come to him and you shall be more surely kept than before.

1 Tim. 1. 15. *This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came in the world to save sinners.*

OF all Doctrines that ever were published to men, this contained here, is the choicest, as you see the very preface prefixed to it imports; And truly, as it is the most excellent in it self, it could not but be sweet unto us, if we had received into the heart the belief of our own wretchedness and misery. I do not know a more soveraign cordiall for a fainting soul, than this faithfull saying, *That Jesus Christ came into the World to save sinners:* And therefore we are most willing to dwell on this subject, and to inculcate it often upon you, that without Him you are undone
 and

and lost, and in Him you may be saved. I profess, all other subjects (howsoever they might be more pleasing to some hearers) are unpleasant and unfavoury to me. This is that we should once learn and ever be learning to know Him that came to save us, and come to Him.

We laboured to shew unto you the state of sin and misery, that *Adams* first transgression hath subjected all mankind unto; which if it were really and truly apprehended, I doe not think, but it would make this saying welcome to your souls. Man being plunged into such a deep pit of misery, sin and death having overflowed the whole world, and this being seen and acknowledged by a sinner, certainly the next question in order of nature is this, hath God left all to perish in this estate? is there any remedy provided for sin and misery? And this will be indeed the Query of a selfe-condemned sinner. Now there is a planke after this broken ship, there is an answer sweet and satisfactory to this Question: *Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners.*

We shall not expatiate into many notions about this, or multiply many branches of this. The matter is plain and simple, and we desire to hold it out plainly and simply, that this is the remedy of sin and misery. When none could be found on the right hand or left hand. Here a Saviour from Heaven, comes down from above, whence no good could be expected, because a good God was provoked. Can any good come out of Nazareth, that was a proverb concerning him. But I think in some sense it might be said, can any good come down from Heaven, from his holy habitation to this accursed earth, could any thing be expected from Heaven, but wrath and vengeance? And if no good could be expected that way, what way could it come? Sure if not from Heaven then from no Art: yet from Heaven, our help is come, from whence it could not be looked for, even from him who was offended, and his justice engaged against man, that he might both satisfy justice and save man, that he might not wrong himself nor destroy man utterly, he sends his onely begotten Son, equall with Himselfe in Majesty and glory into the World in the state of a Servant, to accomplish mans Salvation, and perform to him satisfaction. Therefore Christ came into the World to save sinners.

There were two grand impediments in the way of mans Salvation, which made it impossible to man; one is Gods justice, another is mans sin: these two behooved to be satisfied or removed, ere there can be access to save a sinner. The sentence

of

of divine justice is pronounced against all Mankind. *Death pass on all.* A sentence of death and condemnation: Now, when the righteousness and faithfulness of God is engaged into this, how strong a party do you think that must be? What power can break that prison of a divine curse, and take out a sinner from under justice hand? Certainly, there is no coming out till the uttermost farthing be paid that was owing, till compleat satisfaction be given to all wrongs. Now, truly, the Redemption of the soul had ceased for ever (it's so precious that no creature can give any thing in exchange for it) except Jesus Christ had come into the world, one that might be able to tread that wine-press of wrath alone, and give his life a ransom, in value far above the soul, and pay the debt of sin that we were owing to God. And, indeed, he was furnished for this purpose, a person suted and fitted for such a work. A man to undertake it in our name, & God to perform it in his own strength. A Man, that he might be made under the Law, and be humbled even to the death of the Cross, that so he might obey the Commandement, and suffer the punishment due to us, and all this was elevated beyond the worth of created actions or sufferings, by that divine Nature. This perfumed all his Humanity, and all done by it, or in it; this put the stamp of divinity upon all, and imposed an infinite value upon the coyn of finite obedience and sufferings; And so in his own person, by coming into the world, and acting and suffering in the place of sinners, he hath taken the first great impediment out of the way; taken down the high wall of divine Justice which had enclosed round about the sinner, and satisfied all its demands by paying the price, so that there is nothing upon God's part to accuse or condemn, to hinder or obstruct salvation.

But then there is an inner wall, or dark dungeon of sin, into which the sinner is shut up, and reserved in chains of his own lusts, untill the time of everlasting darkness, and when Heaven is opened by Christ's death, yet this keeps a sinner from entering in. Therefore Jesus Christ, who came himself into the World to satisfy Justice, and remove its plea, that there might be no obstruction from that airth, he sends out his powerfull Spirit with the Word, to deliver poor captive sinners, to break down the wall of ignorance and blindness, to cast down the high Tower of wickedness and enmity against God, to take captive and chain our lusts, that kept us in bondage: And, as he made Heaven accessible by his own personall obedience and sufferings, so he makes sinners ready and free to enter into that salvation by his Spirit's working in their persons. In the one, he had God, as it were, his party,

party, and him he hath satisfied so far, that there was a voice came from Heaven to testify it, *This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased*, and therefore, in testimony of it, God raised him from the dead. In the other, he hath Satan and Man's wicked nature as his party, and these he must conquer and subdue; these he must overcome, ere we can be saved; a strange business indeed, and a great work, to bring such two opposite and distant parties together, a holy and just God, and a sinfull and rebellious Creature, and to take them both as parties that he might reconcile both.

Now, What do you think of this, my Beloved, That such a glorious Person is come down from Heaven, for such a work as the salvation of sinners? I put no doubt, it would be most acceptable unto you, if you knew your misery, and knowing your misery you could not but accept it, if you beleaved that it were true and faithful. I find one of these two, the great obstruction in the way of souls receiving advantage by such glad tidings; either the absolute necessity and excellency of the Gospel is not considered, or the truth and reality of it is not believed. Men either do not behold the beauty of goodness in it, or do not see the light of truth in it; either there is nothing discovered to engage their affections, or nothing seen to persuade their understandings. Therefore the Apostle sounds a Trumpet, as it were, in the entry, before the publication of these glad news, and commends this unto all men as a true and faithfull saying, and as worthy of all acceptation. There is here the highest truth and certainty to satisfy the mind, *it's a faithfull saying*; and there is here also the chiefest good to satiate the heart, *it's worthy of all acceptation*. Now, if you do really apprehend your lost and miserable estate, you cannot but behold that ravishing goodness in it; and behold that you cannot, till you see the other first: Whence is it, I pray you, that so many souls are never stirred with the proposition of such things in the Gospel, that the riches and beauty of salvation in Jesus Christ doth not once move them? Is it not because there is no lively apprehension of their misery without him?

F I N I S.